

## Who's who in the works of Francis Brett Young

# LATEST ADDITIONS: JIM REDLAKE, THE CAGE BIRD & THE TRAGIC BRIDE

Francis Brett Young's world is rich in characters. In the index so far created the number of characters in each book/short range between 4 and 321. Many of these are his own creations, who frequently appear, in greater or lesser roles, across several books. A large number are actual historical characters – the real people whom he introduces into his stories. These illustrate Young's wide interests, embracing architects, artists, bankers, diplomats, engineers, financiers, inventors, monarchs, musicians, physicians, politicians, revolutionaries, scientists, soldiers, sportsmen, surgeons, writers and many more...

This is an on-going project on which a number of society members are currently working. It will be up-dated as each new index is completed, when the descriptors of Young's own character creations may well be expanded as more information becomes available.

### Key:

Characters created by Francis Brett Young [Total: 1,430] }  
Characters from the Bible, works of literature, mythology etc [Total: 293] } = 2,765  
Historical Characters [Total: 1,042] }

Forenames indented under surname headings indicate family connections

\* = FBY fictional place-name

### Novels:

*U* = Undergrowth (1913) [47+14+28=89]

*IA* = The Iron Age (1916) [52+3+19=74]

*TB* = The Tragic Bride (1920) [24+11+14=49]

*PR* = Pilgrim's Rest

*SH* = Sea Horses

*MBJ* = My Brother Jonathan (1928) [104+50+84=238]

*MMP* = Mr & Mrs Pennington (1931) [97+24+70=191]

*TLW* = This Little World (1934) [101+33+77=211]

*TSC* = They Seek a Country (1937) [85+11+65=161]

*CG* = The City of Gold (1939) [127+21+150=298]

*W* = Wistanslow (1956) [36+2+69=107]

*DS* = Deep Sea

*CM* = The Crescent Moon (1918) [18+14+17=49]

*BD* = The Black Diamond (1921) [95+6+11=112]

*W* = Woodsmoke

*POC* = Portrait of Clare

*BR* = Black Roses (1929) [29+8+37=74]

*HUW* = The House Under the Water (1932) [80+10+73=163]

*WL* = White Ladies (1935) [98+24+99=221]

*POV* = Portrait of a Village (1937) [64+14+73=151]

*MLF* = Mr Lucton's Freedom

*DT* = The Dark Tower (1915) [34+19+38 = 91]

*YP* = The Young Physician (1919) [121+35+114=270]

*RK* = The Red Knight (1921) [27+4+17=48]

*CHa* = Cold Harbour (1924) [38+8+29=75]

*KL* – The Key of Life (1928) [33+13+32=78]

*JR* = Jim Redlake (1930) [125+46+150=321]<sup>1</sup>

*FF* = Far Forest

*DBR* = Dr Bradley Remembers (1938) 106+18+113=237]

*MAH* = A Man About the House (1942) [41+15+39=95]

<sup>1</sup> The author's note to *Jim Redlake* acknowledges 94 christened characters in the novel. This bears no resemblance to the number actually identified and listed in this index.

**Short Story Anthologies:**

BL = Blood Oranges

CBo = The Christmas Box

Cho = Cotswold Honey

CB = The Cage Bird & Other Stories (1933)

1. Shellis's Reef (5+1+2=8)
2. A Busman's Holiday (8)
3. Eros and Psyche (6+5+16=27)
4. Balalaika (1+5=6)
5. The Cage Bird (7+1=8)
6. Armistice (5+1+1=7)
7. Knight Errant (4+4+2=10)
8. Orange Blossom (6)
9. Egeria (5+2+5=12)
10. Mr Walcot Goes Home (2+2=4)
11. Glamour (8+2+8=18)
12. The Perfect Day (6+1+7=14)
13. The Pearl and the Oyster (5+1=6)

**Non-Fiction:**

RB = Robert Bridges: A Critical Study

ISA = In South Africa (1952) [8+76=84]

MOT = Marching on Tanga (1917) [6+43=49]

**Poetry:**

FDS = Five Degrees South

I = The Island

P = Poems 1916-1918

## A

- Aaron** [no surname] horse drover **DBR 2(III)**
- Aaron** in Hebrew bible the brother of Moses and Miriam **CG B2I(1)**
- Abberley** Worcestershire family **MBJ 1(I); HUW3(1,3); TLW xii,xvii; WL V(2,5); POV III, V, VII-VIII**
- Annabel elderly occupant of Monk's Norton\* Manor **POV I-VIII**
- Colonel Worcestershire landowner, Lord D'Abitot's cousin **TSC 1(1-4,6,7)**
- Lavinia Colonel Abberley's sister **TSC 1(2)**
- Lettice deceased younger sister of Annabel **POV IV**
- Miss member of Worcestershire county set **TLW iv,xii,xxii**
- Abberley**
- Richard from Grafton Lovett\*, Worcestershire; subaltern in the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; in love with Maria Grafton; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit **CG B3II(1-2),III(3-4), B4I(6),III(3),V(2)**
- Annabel sister of Richard **CG B3II(1)**
- Laura sister of Richard **CG B3II(1)**
- Abinadab** of Kireath-jearim; custodian of Ark of the Covenant **TSC 2(2)**
- Abiram** in Hebrew bible with his brother, Dathan and Korah challenged the authority of Moses and Aaron **CG B1I(2),II(2)**
- Abraham** Hebrew patriarch; significant in Judaism, Christianity and Islam **U XXV; CG B1II(5), B2I(2); MAH II(12)**
- Achan** in Hebrew bible, son of Carmi; violated sacred law and with his family was stoned to death **CG B1I(1)**
- Achmet (i)** [no surname] Egyptian foreman at North Bromwich's\* excavations in Valley of the Kings **KL III(4), IV(4)**
- Achmet (ii)** [no surname] scoundrel & Cairo dragoman number 358; has brief affair with Agatha **CB 11.I-II,IV-V**
- Actaeon** in Greek mythology changed to a stag by Artemis and torn to pieces by his own dogs **MBJ 1(VI)**
- Adam** in the bible story the first man, created by God from the earth **RK VII(1); CHa VIII; MAH I(6)**
- Adam**
- James (1739-94) Scottish architect **W 4**
- Robert (1728-92) Scottish architect **MBJ 1(VI); JR 2.V; HUW 3(1,2,4); TLW vii,xii,xvii; WL V(5); POV III; MAH I(1-3); W4**
- Addison, Joseph (1672-1719)** English essayist and politician; founder of The Spectator **POV II**
- Adèle, Mother St** of the Sisters of the Holy Family of Bordeaux, took charge of Johannesburg General Hospital in 1888 **CG B4III(1)**
- Adendorff, Gert (1848-1914)** of the Natal Native Contingent; leader of trek to cross the Limpopo at Floris Drift **CG B4III(2),V(1)**
- Adkins, Joe** blacksmith at Thorpe Folville\* **JR 1.VII**
- Adonis** in classical mythology the beautiful youth beloved by Aphrodite **KL I(3-4), IV(7); MMP X(i); HUW 2(2); WL II(11)**
- Aesculapius [Aeschylus]** Roman god of medicine **U XIX; YP 2.VI(ii); MBJ 3(II)**
- Agamemnon** King of Mycenae, leader of the Achaeans in the Trojan War **YP 1.I(i)**
- Agatha** [no surname] niece of Martha Jenkins; engaged to & subsequently marries Simeon Jackson; has brief affair with dragoman Achmet **CB 11.I-V**
- Agnes** [no surname] maid to the Prossers at The Dyke Farm\* **BD 21**
- Agnes** [no surname] Lancashire Fell farmer's daughter **MMP IV(ii)**
- Ahaz, King** King of Judah 735-715BCE; noted for participating in child sacrifice **CM 10.II**

<b>Ah Qui</b>	Chinese opium smoker who arranges M'Crae's escape from Singapore <b>CM 7.III</b>
<b>Ah Li</b>	Cardiff Chinaman, stoker aboard the <i>Boston Hall</i> ; opium addict <b>RK II(1)</b>
<b>Aidan</b> , St (590-651)	Irish monk and missionary credited with converting the Anglo-Saxons to Christianity in Northumbria <b>ISA 3(5)</b>
<b>Akenside</b> , Mark (1721-1770)	English poet and physician <b>YP 1.II(iii), 2.IV(ii)</b>
<b>Akhnaton</b> (C14BCE)	assumed name of Amenhotep IV, Egyptian pharaoh of 18 <sup>th</sup> dynasty who renounced the worship of the old gods, introducing a monotheistic worship of the sun-disc (Aten); hence known as the Heretic Pharaoh; husband of Nephertiti <b>KL III(3-4); CB 11.1</b>
<b>Albassini</b> , João (1813-1888)	[also known as Juwawa] European chief of large group of Bantu people in Transvaal <b>CG B4I(2)</b>
<b>Albert</b>	[no surname] coachman who drives Fladburn family to a picnic on Uffdown* <b>WL II(9)</b>
<b>Albert</b> , Prince (1819-61)	of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha; Prince Consort to Queen Victoria <b>YP 1.II(iii); BR1.II; DBR 3(I)</b>
<b>Alexander the Great</b> (356-23BCE)	[also known as Iskander] King of Macedonia <b>CM 3.1; MMP VI(i); CG B2III(2)</b>
<b>Alexandra</b> , Queen (1844-1925)	Queen consort of Edward VII Of Great Britain & Northern Ireland; daughter of King Christian IX of Denmark <b>JR 2.VII</b>
<b>Alexandre</b>	waiter at the Étoile, Madame Lepelletier's Soho restaurant <b>U P</b>
<b>Alfred</b>	[no surname] Lord Essendine's footman <b>JR 3.II</b>
<b>Alfred</b>	[no surname] sheriff's officer <b>TLW xviii</b>
<b>Alfred</b> , King (849-99)	Anglo-Saxon King of Wessex <b>MBJ 1(IX), 3(II)</b>
<b>Alice</b>	heroine of Lewis Carroll's <a href="#">Alice's Adventures in Wonderland</a> and <a href="#">Through the Looking Glass</a> <b>TLW ii</b>
<b>Allbright</b> , Madame	owner of North Bromwich* dress shop <b>MMP I(ii,v), II(iv), X(iii)</b>
<b>Allen</b> , Freddie	boyhood friend whom Tom Worden recalls when ill with fever <b>U IX</b>
<b>Allesandro</b> , Don	wealthy Naples merchant <b>BR1.VI,2.1-V,3.III</b>
<b>Allsopp</b> , Samuel (1842-1897)	[2nd Baron Hindlip] Brewery owner, Deputy Chairman of Great Northern Railway and Conservative politician <b>WL II(12)</b>
<b>Altrincham-Harris</b> , Dr	GP of Mawne Heath*/Sedgebury*; partner of Drs Wills and Findlay <b>DBR 8(II,V), 9(IV), 10(IV), 13(II-IV)</b>
<b>Altrincham-Harris</b> , (Dr) Charles	GP of Lower Sparkdale;* employs Edwin Ingleby as his dispenser <b>YP 2.VIII(1,iii), IX(i), X(1,iii)</b>
<b>Altrincham-Harris</b> , (Dr) James	North Bromwich* sixpenny doctor, with surgery behind the Art Gallery <b>MMP XI(iv), XII(1,v-vi)</b>
<b>Alva</b> , Duke of (1507-82)	[Ferdinand Alvarez de Toldeo] Spanish general, sent to put down the 1567 revolt in the Netherlands <b>JR 5.II; CG B3III(1)</b>
<b>Amati</b>	16 <sup>th</sup> /17 <sup>th</sup> century Italian family of violin makers from Cremona <b>CB.4</b>
<b>Ambrogio</b> , Don	priest; Paul Ritchie's great uncle <b>BR1.II,IV-VI,2.II,IV,3.III,4.II-III,V-VI</b>
<b>Ambrose</b> , Brother	Secretary at Monastery of Our Lady of Llandulas <b>DT XI</b>
<b>Ambrose</b> , Sergeant	Colonel Tregaron's butler at Nant Escob* <b>HUW1(2)</b>
<b>Amenhotep IV</b>	See Akhnaton <b>KL III(4)</b>
<b>Amenophis III</b> (c1411-1375BCE)	Hellenized form of Amenhotep; Egyptian pharaoh of 18 <sup>th</sup> dynasty; father of Akhnaton <b>KL III(1)</b>
<b>American Gentleman</b>	in a liaison with Salvatore Ferraro, by whom he was blackmailed; subsequently took his own life <b>MAH II(7,9)</b>
<b>Amon</b>	Egyptian deity, revered as king of the gods <b>KL III(4)</b>
<b>Anderson</b> , Mary (1859-1940)	[Mary Anderson de Navarro] American theatre actress <b>MBJ 1(I)</b>
<b>Andrea</b>	pharmacist; Mayor of Pogerola; brother of Concetta; Paul Ritchie's uncle <b>BR1.II-VI,2.III,3.III,4.VII</b>
<b>Andrew</b> , Prince	[Andrei Nikolayevich Bolkonsky] character in Leo Tolstoy's 1869 novel <a href="#">War and Peace</a> <b>JR 4.III</b>
<b>Andrew</b> , St	apostle, brother of Simon Peter; patron saint of Scotland <b>YP 1.1(i), ISA 3(5)</b>
<b>Angelina</b>	[no surname] maid at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*; younger sister of Assunta <b>MAH II(11-12,15)</b>

<b>Anne</b> , Queen (1665-1714)	younger daughter of James II, succeeded William III in 1702, becoming last Stuart monarch <b>MBJ</b> 1(III,VI), 2(II,V); <b>JR</b> 5.V; <b>HUW</b> 1(8), 3(2); <b>TLW</b> xv; <b>TSC</b> 1(7); <b>WL</b> IV(5), V(1); <b>POV</b> I,VIII; <b>DBR</b> 9(III); <b>ISA</b> 1(4)
<b>Annie</b>	[no surname] Halesby* housekeeper and cook for Mrs Barrow <b>YP</b> 1.IX(ii)
<b>Annina</b>	girl from Pogerola, whom Paul Ritchie wishes to paint; her father and two uncles are also mentioned <b>BR1.V-VI,2.II,3.III</b>
<b>Ann Veronica</b>	[Stanley] suffragette, eponymous heroine of novel by H.G. Wells <b>MMP</b> VII(ii)
<b>Anstruther</b> , Philip (1841-1881)	commanding officer of the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit <b>JR</b> 3.VIII; <b>CG</b> B3II(2), III(3-4)
<b>Anthony</b> , of Padua St (1195-1231)	[Fernando Martins de Bulhões] Portuguese Catholic priest and Franciscan friar <b>TB</b> II; <b>CHa</b> VII; <b>HUW</b> 1(8,12)
<b>Antigone</b>	in Greek mythology the daughter of Oedipus; eponymous heroine of drama by Sophocles <b>YP</b> 2.I(i)
<b>Antonino</b>	[no surname] gardener at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of <u>A Man About the House</u> <b>MAH</b> II(2-3,8,11)
<b>Antonio</b>	relative of Annina; incites Andrea to rage over Paul's desire to become a painter <b>BR1.V</b>
<b>Antrim</b>	
Janet	wife of Jimmy Antrim <b>CHa</b> VIII
Jimmy	friend of Ronald Wake and <i>Cold Harbour's</i> unnamed narrator <b>CHa</b> VIII
<b>Anubis</b>	Egyptian god of the dead, represented by a jackal or a human figure with the head of a jackal. <b>KL</b> III(4)
<b>Apollo</b>	Greek god of poetry, song, healing and diseases <b>YP</b> 2.VI(ii); <b>MOT</b> XVII
<b>Apollyon</b>	The Destroyer; angel of the bottomless pit in the New Testament book of <u>Revelation</u> <b>BR1.III</b>
<b>April</b> (i)	[no surname] Hottentot ox-driver bought by Sarel Prinsloo <b>TSC</b> 3(1)
<b>April</b> (ii)	[no surname] Griqua guard at Smitsdorp Gaol <b>CB</b> 5.II
<b>Archbell</b> , (Rev) James (1798-1866)	Wesleyan missionary, chosen by the Voortrekkers as their spiritual leader in Natal. <b>TSC</b> 3(4)
<b>Aristotle</b> (384-322BCE)	Greek philosopher & scientist; influential figure in the history of western thought <b>JR</b> 3.III
<b>Arnold</b> , Matthew (1822-88)	English poet and critic <b>CHa</b> II; <b>MBJ</b> 1(VI); <b>DBR</b> 4(I)
<b>Arnot</b> , David (1821-94)	law agent and advisor to Griqua chief Nikolas Waterboer <b>CG</b> B1I(4)
<b>'Arold</b>	[no surname] Lord Crowle's footman <b>W</b> 5(3)
<b>Artemis</b>	in classical mythology goddess of the moon, hunting and woodlands <b>TB</b> II; <b>MBJ</b> 3(VI); <b>JR</b> 2.III; <b>HUW</b> 1(3)
<b>Arthur</b> , King (6 <sup>th</sup> century)	semi-legendary Romano-British war leader; reputedly united British tribes against invading Saxons <b>YP</b> 1.II(iii), III(i); <b>TLW</b> v,xi
<b>Arthur</b> , Lord	political opponent of Gladstone <b>W</b> 3(2), 4
<b>Arthur</b>	[no surname] friend of Carlyon, mentioned in his diary and donor of his crucifix <b>U</b> XIV,XIX,XXI
<b>Ashtoreth</b>	in Canaanite religion the consort of El, chief among the gods <b>CM</b> 10.II-III
<b>Aspinall</b> , Arabella	Miss Loach's widowed sister from Bournemouth; daughter of past vicar of Chaddesbourne* <b>TLW</b> xxi
<b>Asquith</b> , Herbert H. (1852-1928)	1 <sup>st</sup> Earl of Oxford & Asquith; English statesman; prime minister 1908-16 <b>JR</b> 5.IV
<b>Assunta</b>	[no surname] maid at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*; older sister of Angelina; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of <u>A Man About the House</u> <b>MAH</b> II(2-3,6-7,9-11,15)
<b>Astarte</b>	in Canaanite religion the consort and sister of Baal <b>CM</b> 8.I,10.II; <b>CHa</b> IV, VI-VII, IX; <b>ISA</b> 7(1)
<b>Astill</b>	North Bromwich* brewers after whom an archaeologists' house on North Bromwich* Egyptian dig is named <b>U</b> VIII,XIII, XVI-XVII; <b>IA</b> XI; <b>BD</b> 1,10,14,24; <b>KL</b> III(1,3-4), IV(1,3-5,7); <b>WL</b> II(9,12); <b>POV</b> I-II
(Sir) Joseph	Mayor of North Bromwich*; Vice-Chancellor of North Bromwich* University; brewer <b>U</b> XVI; <b>DT</b> II; <b>IA</b> VII; <b>YP</b> 2.I(i),III(i-ii),V(i),VI(iii);

Lady	<b>MBJ</b> 1(IV,VIII), 2(I,III); <b>BR</b> 1.I; <b>MMP</b> V(ii), X(iii), XI(i); <b>TLW</b> xii; <b>DBR</b> 4(VI-VII), 11(II); <b>MAH</b> I(2,5-6)
Walter	Sir Joseph's wife <b>JR</b> 2.II; <b>MMP</b> XI(i); <b>MAH</b> I(4,6)
<b>Astill</b>	brother(?) of Joseph <b>U</b> VIII
Marjorie	friend of Bella Small, wife of Reg; "jolly, uncomplicated, blonde, plump, rich, easy-going, a trifle vulgar" <b>WL</b> II(6,10,12), III(1-2)
Reg	brewer of Alvaston, North Bromwich*, husband of Marjorie <b>WL</b> II(6,12), III(1)
<b>Astronomer Royal</b>	senior officer of royal household, dating from appointment of John Flamsteed in 1675 <b>CG</b> B2I(2)
<b>Athalie</b>	eponymous heroine of play by Racine, set to music by Mendelssohn; based on story of biblical Queen Athaliah <b>JR</b> 1.III
<b>Athene</b>	in Greek mythology the daughter of Zeus and Metis <b>DBR</b> 10(I)
<b>Atkins, Joe</b>	blacksmith of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* <b>HUW</b> 1(3); <b>TLW</b> ii,x,xv,xx
<b>Atkins</b>	Welsh farmer <b>U</b> XIII
<b>Attila (c406-453)</b>	King of the Huns, "the Scourge of God;" whose empire at one point extended from the Rhine to China <b>RK</b> III(2); <b>CG</b> B4I(2)
<b>Attwood, George</b>	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death <b>TLW</b> xxii
<b>Atwell, Aaron</b>	Burrowdown* farmer <b>YP</b> 1.XII(i)
<b>Atwell, Curly</b>	west-countryman; worker on North Bromwich* pipe-line <b>BD</b> 12-16
<b>Augeas</b>	in Greek mythology King of Elis; renowned for his vast stables, which were never cleaned until the time of Heracles <b>DBR</b> 2(V)
<b>Augarat</b>	wife of William de Barri and mother of Giraldus Cambrensis <b>HUW</b> 1(2)
<b>Augustine, St (d 604)</b>	Benedictine monk and first Archbishop of Canterbury from 597 <b>Cha</b> III
<b>Augustine, Father</b>	Abbot at Monastery of Our Lady of Llandulas <b>DT</b> XI
<b>Augustus, Octavianus (63BC-14AD)</b>	first Roman emperor <b>W</b> 4
<b>Aurelius, Marcus (121-180 CE)</b>	Stoic philosopher; Roman Consul; Emperor from 161CE <b>YP</b> 1.I(ii)
<b>Austen, Jane (1775-1817)</b>	English novelist <b>DBR</b> 9(II)
<b>Austin, Alfred (1835-1913)</b>	English poet <b>MBJ</b> 1(III)
<b>Austin, Herbert (1866-1941)</b>	1 <sup>st</sup> Baron; English car manufacturer <b>MMP</b> VI(i)
<b>Avery, Daniel</b>	mole-catcher; helps at Harvest Home at The Dyke Farm* <b>BD</b> 21
<b>Ayah</b>	Madagascan slave, nurse to Prinsloo family <b>TSC</b> 2(2,5,6), 3(4,8)
<b>B</b>	
<b>Baal</b>	Canaanite god, son of El <b>CM</b> 10.II; <b>CG</b> B3III(1), B4III(1)
<b>Bacchante</b>	in Greek mythology a priestess of the Bacchus cult <b>MAH</b> II(7)
<b>Bacchus</b>	in Roman mythology god of wine <b>TB</b> I
<b>Bach, Johann Sebastian (1685-1750)</b>	German composer <b>DT</b> I-II,VI,VIII; <b>YP</b> 2.II(i), VII(i), IX(i); <b>JR</b> 2.VI, 3.V; <b>TLW</b> vi,x,xi,xvii,xix,xxi; <b>W</b> 5(1,2)
<b>Bacon, Francis (1561-1626)</b>	English philosopher and statesman <b>U</b> VI; <b>POV</b> IV
<b>Badger, William</b>	game-keeper to Sir George Delahay; marries Susie Hind <b>BD</b> 10,12-13,15-22
<b>Baedeker, Karl (1801-59)</b>	German publisher, best known for his series of guidebooks <b>IA</b> IX; <b>KL</b> IV(4); <b>CB</b> 11.I
<b>Baggott, George</b>	middle-aged farmer at Castel Ditches* <b>KL</b> I(2-3)
<b>Bagley</b>	Victorian landlord of Wednesford* slums <b>MBJ</b> 2(I)
<b>Bagley, Henry William</b>	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death <b>TLW</b> xxii

<b>Bagley, Mr</b>	Sunday School teacher at Lower Sparkdale* <b>BD 4</b> ,
<b>Bagley, Mr</b>	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* wheelwright <b>TLW xii</b>
<b>Bagley, Mrs</b>	Halesby* charwoman for the Inglebys <b>YP 1.IX(iii)</b>
<b>Bagley</b>	
Mrs	Wednesford* patient of Jonathan Dakers <b>MBJ 2(V)</b>
Sam	husband of above <b>MBJ 2(V)</b>
<b>Bagley</b>	Halesby* verger; witness at marriage of Susan Lorimer & Dick Pennington <b>MMP V(ii)</b>
Mrs	Halesby* dress maker <b>MMP I(v)</b>
<b>Bagley</b>	
Mr	Monk's Norton* baker, whose son delivers the bread in a hooded pony-cart <b>POV IV-V</b>
Mrs	baker's wife <b>POV V</b>
<b>Bailey</b>	clerk at Josiah Tinsley & Co Haysech Works <b>WL III(3)</b>
<b>Bailey, Sir Abe (1864-1940)</b>	South African mine magnate and legislator and keen boxer <b>CG B4II(1),V(3-4)</b>
<b>Baillie, John (1788-1852)</b>	early African settler; led the first party in 1819 on board 'Chapman', arriving in Algoa Bay 1820 <b>ISA 3(6)</b>
<b>Baines, Thomas (1820-1875)</b>	English artist who accompanied David Livingstone on his Zambesi expedition <b>CG B1I(2)</b>
<b>Baker</b>	Stourton* wrought-iron nail master; partner of John Bulgin <b>MMP VI(iv),VII(v)</b>
<b>Baker</b>	
Agnes	sister of Hetty and Penelope; proprietor of Hypatia House School for Young Ladies, Bromsberrow* <b>WL II(1)</b>
Hetty	sister of Agnes and Penelope; proprietor of Hypatia House School for Young Ladies, Bromsberrow* <b>WL II(1)</b>
Penelope	sister of Agnes and Hetty; proprietor of Hypatia House School for Young Ladies, Bromsberrow* <b>WL II(1-2)</b>
<b>Baker, (Sir) Herbert (1862-1946)</b>	English architect of Union Buildings, Pretoria <b>ISA 6(1)</b>
<b>Baker, William</b>	commander of British military frontier post established at Port Rex, Buffalo River in 1846 <b>ISA 3(6)</b>
<b>Bakst, Leon (1866-1924)</b>	Russian painter <b>JR 2.IX; CB 3</b>
<b>Bakunin, Mikhail (1814-76)</b>	Russian revolutionary anarchist, socialist and founder of collectivist anarchism <b>RK I(6)</b>
<b>Balaam</b>	Old Testament prophet hired to curse the armies of Israel <b>KL III(1)</b>
<b>Balakirev, Mili (1836-1910)</b>	Russian composer <b>CB 9</b>
<b>Baldwin (d 1190)</b>	[Bawldwin] English prelate; toured Wales preaching in favour of the Crusades <b>DT III</b>
<b>Ballance, Bob</b>	Colonel Abberley's game-keeper <b>TSC 1(6)</b>
<b>Bantjes, John (1843-1914)</b>	South African prospector who allegedly discovered Witwatersrand Gold Field in 1886 <b>CG B4I(5); ISA 6(1)</b>
<b>Baptist, Mr</b>	publisher of Leonard Portal's novels & poetry <b>CG 13</b>
<b>Barber</b>	
Frederick (1848-1919)	brother of Henry, cousin of Graham; gold prospector, discovered Barber's Reef; founder of Barberton <b>CG B4I(4)</b>
Graham(1835-88)	cousin of Frederick and Henry; gold prospector, discovered Barber's Reef; founder of Barberton <b>CG B4I(4)</b>
Henry (1850-1920)	brother of Frederick, cousin of Graham; gold prospector, discovered Barber's Reef; founder of Barberton <b>CG B4I(4)</b>
<b>Barfreton</b>	
Marchioness of	wife of the Marquess; mother of Lady Helen Pomfret <b>CB 3</b>
Marquess of	[family name: Pomfret] KG; of Grosvenor Square, London; father of Helen <b>CB 3</b>

<b>Baring</b>	German-British merchant bankers; London headquarters founded 1762 <b>HUW</b> 2(6); <b>CG</b> B4V(1)
<b>Barley, Joe (i)</b>	cottager of Grafton Lovett*; John Oakley's grandfather <b>TSC</b> 1(2,4)
<b>Barley, Joe (ii)</b>	Griffith Tregaron's farm worker <b>HUW</b> 1(3-7,10,11), 2(1-4,9,10), 1(2), 3(5)
<b>Barlow</b>	
Mr	admirer of Leonard Portal's writing & narrator of <u>The Pearl and the Oyster</u> <b>CG</b> 13
Mrs	his wife <b>CG.13</b>
<b>Barnato</b>	
Barney (1852-97)	[Barnett Isaacs] English speculator in South Africa <b>HUW</b> 2(8,10); <b>CG</b> B1II(5), B2III(3,5), B4I(4,6),II(2-3),III(1,3),IV(2); <b>ISA</b> 5(2), 6(1)
Harry (1850-1908)	mining magnate, brother of Barney, in partnership with whom he acquired great wealth in the diamond fields <b>CG</b> B4I(1)
<b>Barnes, William (1801-86)</b>	English polymath, writer, and poet <b>CHa</b> II
<b>Barnett, Alfred</b>	Sedgebury* club patient of Dr Bradley <b>DBR</b> 11(I,IV)
<b>Barradale, Mr</b>	North Bromwich* chief waterworks engineer [based on Birmingham's chief waterworks engineer, James Mansergh] <b>U</b> VIII,XIII,XXV; <b>BD</b> 12; <b>HUW</b> 2(10,11) 1(2), 3(4,5)
<b>Barratt, Mr</b>	Halesby* auctioneer <b>MMP</b> XII(iii)
<b>Barrett</b>	English residents of Middleburg, Transvaal <b>CG</b> B3III(3)
<b>Barrow</b>	
Mr	deceased Halesby* manufacturer <b>YP</b> 1.IX(ii)
Mrs	widow of above; neighbour of the Inglebys, based on Ellen Ball, widow of Hales Owen nail-master Ephraim Ball <b>YP</b> 1.IX(i-ii,iv), 2.I(ii),II(i), VIII(i)
<b>Bartholomew, John (1831-93)</b>	Scottish map-engraver <b>TSC</b> 3(3); <b>MOT</b> VII
<b>Bartholomew, St (fl C1)</b>	one of twelve apostles of Jesus; feast day August 24 <b>RK</b> VI(3); <b>CG</b> B3III(1)
<b>Bartlett, Dr</b>	deceased Wednesford* GP from whom Dr Hammond purchased his practice <b>MBJ</b> 2(II)
<b>Baskerville, John (1706-75)</b>	English printer <b>DBR</b> 3(II)
<b>Bass, William (1717-87)</b>	English entrepreneur; founded Bass Brewery in 1777 in Burton-upon-Trent <b>WL</b> II(12)
<b>Bassett</b>	
Mrs	William's wife <b>IA</b> II
William	coachman to the Willis family of Halesby* <b>IA</b> II-III, VII,XII,XIII-XIV,XVII,XX,XXIII; <b>YP</b> 2.V(ii)
<b>Basson</b>	Boer associate of Bezuidenhout, Cronjé and Koetze <b>CG</b> B3III(2)
<b>Bastard, PC</b>	newly-appointed policeman at Mainstone; dies in a pub brawl with George Malpas <b>BD</b> 12-16,19,25
<b>Bath, Hubert (1883-1945)</b>	British film composer, music director, and conductor <b>POV</b> VII
<b>Bathsheba</b>	wife of Uriah, seduced by King David whom she subsequently married; mother of Solomon <b>MBJ</b> 1(III-IV); <b>TLW</b> xv
<b>Batties/Battyses</b>	North Bromwich confectioners [based on Birmingham's Pattisons] <b>IA</b> VII; <b>MBJ</b> 2(V); <b>MMP</b> I(v), IX(iii), X(i); <b>DBR</b> 8(I)
<b>Battle, Mrs</b>	[Sarah] in <u>Mrs Battle's Opinions on Whist in Essays of Elia</u> by Charles Lamb <b>POV</b> VII
<b>Bayliss</b>	deceased Axcombe* lawyer <b>YP</b> 1.XII(ii)
<b>Bazaine, Achille François (1811-88)</b>	Marshall of France; in Franco-Prussian War trapped at Metz, surrendering his whole army of 173,000 <b>WL</b> I(7)
<b>Bazely, Mr</b>	organist of Halesby* Church <b>W</b> 1(1)
<b>Beagle, Miss</b>	governess to Harriet and Arabella Mortimer <b>WL</b> I(6-9), III(3-4), V(2)



<b>Beagle</b> , Professor	North Bromwich* dance instructor <b>YP 2.V(i-ii), X(ii)</b>
<b>Beardsley</b> , Aubrey (1872-1898)	English illustrator and author, leading figure of the Aesthetic movement <b>YP 2.III(ii-iii); JR 3.II</b>
<b>Beaton</b>	North Bromwich* University professor of surgery, based on Birmingham University's Bennett May <b>YP 2.VI(ii)</b>
<b>Beatrice</b>	beloved by Dante and celebrated in <u>Divina Commedia</u> <b>MBJ 1(IX)</b>
<b>Beatty</b> , David (1871-1936)	1 <sup>st</sup> Earl; English naval commander; succeeded Jellicoe as commander in chief of Grand Fleet 1916; First Sea Lord 1919 <b>JR 5.IV</b>
<b>Beaucaire</b>	
Mrs	of Prince Albert's Place, North Bromwich; * mother of Rosie <b>YP 2.X(i-iii)</b>
Rosie	actress; daughter of the above; briefly Edwin Ingleby's love interest <b>YP 2.IX(iii), X(i-iii)</b>
<b>Beauchamp</b>	family name of the Earls and Duke of Warwick and of Baron <i>Beauchamp de Warwick</i> <b>POV VIII</b>
<b>Beaver</b>	"superb" butler at Stoke Priory then White Ladies*, whom Bella Tinsley nicknames Sir Willoughby Patterne <b>WL V(6), VI(2,4)</b>
<b>Beazeley</b>	
Aaron	miner drowned in Sedgebury* Main Colliery disaster <b>DBR 12(II,IV)</b>
Abner	father of Aaron <b>DBR 12(II,IV)</b>
Gladys	wife of Aaron <b>DBR 12(IV)</b>
<b>Beazley</b> , Mr	carpenter/wheelwright/undertaker of Monk's Norton* <b>POV I,V</b>
<b>Bechstein</b> , Carl (1826-1900)	German manufacturer of pianos <b>W 5(2); CB.4</b>
<b>Beckmesser</b> , Sixtus	Nuremberg's town clerk in Wagner's 1868 opera <u>Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg</u> <b>JR 3.V</b>
<b>Beecock</b> , Miss	of Halesby; * companion of Mrs. Barrow <b>YP 1.IX(ii,iv)</b>
<b>Beelzebub</b>	Philistine god; the prince of demons <b>YP 1.VII(ii)</b>
<b>Beethoven</b> , Ludwig van (1770-1827)	German composer <b>DT II; YP 1.III(iv), IX(i), 2.III(i), IV((ii), VII(i); JR 4.I; HUW 2(3,7); TLW vi,xi,xvii,xxi; POV VII-VIII; DBR 9(IV),10(I); W5(1)</b>
<b>Beggar</b>	in the Vicolo degli Angeli whom Paul Ritchie aids; survives cholera epidemic <b>BR4.II-III,VI</b>
<b>Beit</b> , Alfred (1853-1906)	German capitalist and co-founder with Cecil Rhodes of Southern Rhodesia (Zimbabwe) <b>CG B4I(5-6),II(2),III(1,3),IV(2),V(1); ISA 5(2), 6(1)</b>
<b>Belial</b>	alternative name for Satan in Qumran literature <b>CG B2I(3)</b>
<b>Belinda</b>	eponymous heroine of 1801 novel by Maria Edgeworth <b>TB IV</b>
<b>Bellars</b>	
(Lady) Anne	wife of Lord John; guest of Lord & Lady Essendine <b>JR 2.IX</b>
(Lord) John	"a little old man like a white dormouse... author of <u>Norman Fonts in the Counties of Rutland and Leicestershire</u> " <b>JR 2.IX</b>
<b>Bellini</b> , Giovanni (c1430-1516)	Venetian painter <b>BR1.I; MAH I(7)</b>
<b>Bellis</b> , Mr	manager of Bromwich Furnishing Emporium <b>MMP VII (i-ii), VIII(iii-iv,vi), IX(iv), X(ii,iv)</b>
<b>Belloc</b> , Hilaire (1870-1953)	British writer, poet and Liberal MP <b>DBR 13(II)</b>
<b>Bemerton</b> , (Lady) Bea	director of military hospital at Wyshford* <b>TLW v</b>
<b>Bemerton</b> , Mrs	housekeeper and matron at Marmaduke Considine's school at Lapton Huish* <b>TB XIII, XVI</b>
<b>Ben Asra</b>	tribal leader in John Collings Squire's poem <u>Arab Song</u> <b>CB 11.I</b>
<b>Bendoff</b> , Wolff (b1855)	English-born prize fighter; English, African and world heavyweight champion; after his 1889 fight with James Couper, boxing gained a significant role in South African sport <b>CG B4II(1)</b>

<b>Ben Hur</b>	eponymous hero of historical novel by Lew Wallis <b>MAH II(1)</b>
<b>Benson, James William (1826-1878)</b>	English watchmaker <b>YP 1.V</b>
<b>Bentley, Sarah</b>	Monk's Norton* sub-postmistress; son shop-assistant in North Bromwich*; deceased husband ("father"); daughter married to Scottish head-gardener <b>POV I-II, VIII</b>
<b>Bentley, Walter Owen (1888-1971)</b>	English engineer <b>MMP III(I-iii), VI(i), VII(v), X(ii-iv), XI(ii,iv), XII(ii)</b>
<b>Berlioz Hector (1803-69)</b>	French composer <b>DT II</b>
<b>Berrow, Harvey (bap 1719, d 1776)</b>	printer and newspaper proprietor – <u>Berrow's Worcester Journal</u> <b>POV III</b>
<b>Berserker</b>	in Old Norse legends a warrior who fought in a trance-like fury wearing animal skins <b>YP 2.III(iii)</b>
<b>Bert</b>	[no surname] sheriff's officer <b>TLW xviii</b>
<b>Bertillon, Alphonse (1853-1914)</b>	French police officer, pioneered identification based on physical measurements <b>HUW 3(1)</b>
<b>Bessemer, (Sir) Henry (1813-98)</b>	English metallurgist and inventor; patented economical steel production <b>IA XIV; WL IV(1)</b>
<b>Bessie (i)</b>	[no surname] cowman's daughter of Monk's Norton* <b>POV VI</b>
<b>Bessie (ii)</b>	[no surname] Mrs Verdon's maid <b>W 5(3)</b>
<b>Bessie (iii)</b>	[no surname] Charlie Murray's first love <b>CB 5.III</b>
<b>Beves, P.S. 'Gordon' (1863-1924)</b>	English general, served in Rand Pioneer Corps during South African War, promoted general during World War I <b>JR 4.II,V; MOT III,XVII-XVIII</b>
<b>Bezuidenhout, Hendrik</b>	Dutch South African anthropologist at North Bromwich* excavations in Egypt's Valley of the Kings with an iconoclastic view of the ancient past; falls in love with Ruth Morgan, who is engaged to archaeologist Hugh Bredon <b>KL II(1-5), III(1-4), IV(1-7)</b>
<b>Bezuidenhout</b>	Boer family, related to the Prinsloos <b>CG B1I(1),II(1)</b>
Anna	Daniel Bezuidenhout's daughter, killed in Kaffir raid <b>TSC 3(8)</b>
Daniel	Voortrekker, escapes Kaffir raid <b>TSC 3(8,9)</b>
Piet	distant cousin of the Grafton family, member of the Volksraad <b>CG B2I(1), B3III(1-2,4)</b>
<b>Biggar, Alexander (1781-1838)</b>	one of the earliest settlers in Natal <b>TSC 3(6)</b>
<b>Bill</b>	[no surname] territorial soldier in bar of Ludlow hotel <b>IA XXI</b>
<b>Bismark, Prince Otto (1815-98)</b>	Prusso-German statesman; first Chancellor of German Empire <b>CG B2III(5), B4II(3)</b>
<b>Black, Mr</b>	Lord Essendine's agent <b>JR 2.VII</b>
<b>Blagden, Mr</b>	Chief Officer of SS Chusan of Cathay Steam Navigation Company <b>CB 1.I-VI</b>
<b>Blair, Andrew</b>	Scottish predikant, pastor of Reformed Church, treks with Prinsloos; later confidant of the Graftons <b>TSC 2(4,6,8), 3(1-5,10)</b> <b>CG B1I(1-5),II(1-2,4-5), B2II(2-3),IV(1,3), B3I(1), B4II(3)</b>
<b>Blair, Robert (1699-1746)</b>	Scottish poet and preacher <b>BR1.II-III</b>
<b>Blake</b>	younger son of County Galway gentry <b>TB I</b>
<b>Blake, Robert</b>	pseudonym of Robert Bryden <b>RK I(6), III(3), IV(1), V(2)</b>
<b>Bloomer, Amelia (1818-94)</b>	American newspaper editor, women's rights and temperance advocate, whose name is associated with women's reform style clothing <b>WL III(4)</b>
<b>Bluebeard</b>	evil protagonist of story by Charles Perrault (1628-1703) marked by his blue beard <b>HUW 1(5)</b>
<b>Blüthner, Julius (1824-1910)</b>	German <u>piano maker and founder of the Blüthner piano factory</u> <b>TLW vi,xi,xvii</b>
<b>Bob</b>	[no surname] unidentified Monks' Norton* character <b>POV II</b>

<b>Bodle</b> , William (1856-1924)	of the Bechuanaland Border Police, Later 2i/c of Mashonaland Mounted Police; took part in Jameson Raid <b>CG</b> B4V(4)
<b>Bogatsy</b>	author/editor(?) of <u>Golden Treasury</u> , one of five books at Welgelegen* <b>TSC</b> 2(6)
<b>Bohun</b> ,	Norman English family founded by Humphrey de Bohun <b>W</b> 1(1),2(2)
<b>Boldmere</b> , Miss	music mistress at St Monica's School, Alvaston, North Bromwich* <b>WL</b> II(2-5,7-10,12) IV(5)
<b>Bonheur</b> , Rosa (1822-99)	French artist best known as a painter of animals <b>WL</b> IV(3)
<b>Bonomi</b> , Dr	physician in Cheesemarket, Pergusa*, Trinacria <b>RK</b> VI(3)
<b>Bordon</b> , Charles	North Bromwich* anatomy professor [based on Birmingham anatomy professor, Thomas Jordan] <b>DBR</b> 3(IV,VI), 4(III), 5(III), 6(IV), 10(III)
<b>Borgia</b>	ancient Spanish family in province of Valencia <b>MAH</b> II(6)
<b>Bors</b>	Knight of the Round Table; one of three (with Galahad and Percival) pure enough to discover the Holy Grail <b>YP</b> 1.II(iii)
<b>Bosman</b>	proprietor of Squareface Canteen at Maclachlan's Camp; prospector with Meninsky and Janse Grafton <b>CG</b> B2I(5-7),III(2-3), B3III(3,5), B4I(4),II(2)
<b>Boswell</b> , James (1740-95)	Scottish writer; biographer of Dr Johnson <b>POV</b> IV
<b>Botha</b> , Louis (1862-1919)	South African statesman and general <b>JR</b> 4.II-III,VI; <b>ISA</b> 1(5)
<b>Botha</b>	Voortrekker family from Groot Zwartbergen <b>TSC</b> 3(3,4)
Roelof	killed in Kaffir raid <b>TSC</b> 3(8)
Theunis	Groot Zwartbergen <b>TSC</b> 3(3)
<b>Bothma</b>	
Jan	Voortrekker, nephew of Adrian Prinsloo, cousin of Lisbet Grafton, killed in Zulu raid <b>TSC</b> 2(1,4-8), 3(2-6,8-10); <b>CG</b> B2I(1),III(5), B4V(2)
Stephanus	cousin of Jan Bothma, hanged after Slachter's Nek rebellion <b>TSC</b> 2(2,8), 3(1-3)
<b>Bottomley</b> , Horatio (1860-1933)	English journalist, financier & politician <b>CG</b> 12
<b>Boucher</b> , François (1703-70)	French painter <b>JR</b> 2.V
<b>Boudicca</b> (d c.60-1)	[Boadicea] warrior queen of the Iceni who resisted Roman invasion <b>CHa</b> IV, VI
<b>Boulton</b> , Matthew (1728-1809)	English engineer in partnership with James Watt <b>DBR</b> 5(I)
<b>Bourbon</b>	royal house of French origin, first ruling France and Navarre in 16 <sup>th</sup> century; by 18 <sup>th</sup> century Bourbons occupied thrones of Spain, Naples, Sicily, and Parma <b>HUW</b> 2(2), I(2); <b>MAH</b> II(6)
<b>Bovary</b> , Madame	eponymous tragic heroine of novel by Gustave Flaubert <b>MMP</b> X(iv)
<b>Boyce</b>	
Arthur	Alvaston* poet, father of Matthew <b>YP</b> 2.IV(ii), V(i), VII(I), VIII(i)
Matthew	North Bromwich* medical student, friend of Edwin Ingleby <b>YP</b> 2.IV(ii), VI(i,iii), VII(i-iii), VIII(i-ii), IX(i-iii), X(I,iii-iv); <b>MBJ</b> 1(VIII)
Mrs	wife of Arthur, mother of Matthew <b>YP</b> 2.IV(ii)
<b>Boyd</b> , Dr	Irish GP at Wychbury* <b>HUW</b> 3(4); <b>WL</b> V(2), VI(1)
<b>Boyle</b> , Misses	joint headmistresses at Cheltenham school <b>KL</b> I(5)
<b>Boyle</b> , Dr	Sedgebury* GP; originated from Glasgow; in partnership with Dr Malcolm Macrae <b>DBR</b> 10(IV), 11(I-IV), 12(III), 13(II-IV)
<b>Bradley</b>	
Clara	née Medhurst; wife of John; mother of Matthew (ii); dies of puerperal septicæmia following the still-birth of her daughter

	<i>DBR 5(I,III-IV), 6(I-V), 7(I-III), 8(I,II-VI), 9(I-IV), 10(II,IV),11(III-IV), 12(I,IV), 13(IIV)</i>
John	born Lesswardine*, son of Matthew and Lavinia; apprenticed to Jabez Mortimore from whom he learns bone-setting and inherits £1000; studies at North Bromwich* Medical School; meets Clara Medhurst whilst assistant to Dr Jacob Medhurst; buys a practice at Sedgebury* where he faithfully serves the community for half-a-century, becoming a tragic hero: his wife dies from an infection which he unwittingly carried home; his only son dies of a drug overdose; he loses his fortune in a colliery disaster
	<i>DBR passim</i>
Lavinia	née Powys; wife of (i) Matt Bradley (ii) Walter Delahay; mother of John <i>DBR 2(I-VII), 5(III), 8(II), 13(I)</i>
Matthew (Matt)	husband of Lavinia; father of John; horse-breaker, fatally injured by rogue horse <i>DBR 2(I-VII), 3(II), !3(I)</i>
Matthew (ii)	son of John and Clara; educated at Sutton Vesey*, Brunston*, North Bromwich* Medical School; drug addict; dies of overdose
	<i>DBR 7(III), 8(I-VII), 9(III-IV), 10(I-IV), 11(I-IV), 12(I-IV), 13(I-III)</i>
Bradshaw, George (1801-53)	English printer, best known for series of railway guides <i>IA IX</i>
Brahms, Johannes (1833-197)	German composer <i>DT II; MBJ 2(IV); HUW 1(11); TLW vi,xi; POV VII</i>
Brand, Henderson (1805 – 1893)	chef to William IV; creator of Brand's Essence of Chicken <i>MBJ 1(VI)</i>
Brand, (Sir) Jan (1823-88)	South African statesman; President of the Orange Free State <i>CG B1I(4),II(1), B2I(1),III(1), B3I(1), B4III(1-2)</i>
Brangaene	handmaid and confidante of Iseult in the Arthurian legend of Tristan and Iseult <i>HUW 2(10)</i>
Brangwyn, Frank (1867-1956)	Welsh artist <i>CHa VI</i>
Brancusi, Constantin (1876-1957)	Romanian sculptor <i>CB 3</i>
Bredon, Hugh	archaeologist; taken ill at Castel Ditches* and nursed back to health by Ruth Morgan; they fall in love and she follows him out to North Bromwich's* excavation in Egypt's Valley of the Kings, where his health and ideology both prove barriers to their developing relationship <i>KL I(3-5), II(1-5), III(1-4), IV(1-8)</i>
	of Kalahari Regiment in East Africa, World War I; Wykehamist <i>JR 4.III</i>
Bremner, Captain	
Brendan, St (484-577)	Irish abbot and traveller; "St Brendan's Country" in ancient maps is located to the west of Cape Verde islands <i>U XIX</i>
Breughel, Pieter (c1520-c1569)	Flemish artist <i>JR 4.I; TLW xix</i>
Breytenbach, Mr	Volksraad member from Lydenburg <i>CG B2IV(2)</i>
Brian of Wallingford (fl 12 <sup>th</sup> century)	descended from Breton ducal house; loyal adherent of Henry I; one of the most notable knights to side with Empress Matilda; consistently mentioned in contemporary sources <i>U X</i>
Bridges, Robert (1844-1930)	English poet, succeeded Alfred Austin as Poet Laureate in 1913; critical study by Francis & Eric Brett Young <i>YP 2.IV(ii)</i>
Briggs	workman on North Bromwich* Welsh water scheme <i>U XV</i>
Bright, John (1811-89)	English orator and radical politician <i>WL II(6); DBR 4(I)</i>
Bright, Richard (1789-1858)	English physician after whom Bright's Disease of the kidneys is named <i>JR 2.IX</i>
Brits, Coenraad (1868-1932)	South African soldier; served as Officer Commanding 3 <sup>rd</sup> Division in East Africa Campaign <i>JR 4.VI</i>
Britse	Voortrekker family from Colesberg <i>TSC 2(6)</i>
Broadwood, John (1732-1812)	Scottish piano-maker <i>MBJ 1(VI); TLW xvii; MAH I(6)</i>
Brontë	
Anne (1820-49)	English poet and novelist <i>DBR 9(II)</i>
Charlotte (1816-55)	English poet and novelist <i>DBR 9(II)</i>
Emily (1818-48)	English poet and novelist <i>DBR 9(II)</i>

<b>Brougham</b> , Henry (1778-1868)	1 <sup>st</sup> Baron; Scottish jurist and politician <b>TSC</b> 1(3,6)
<b>Brown</b> , Bimbashi	official of British police in Cairo <b>CB</b> 11.IV
<b>Brown</b> , John (c1735-88)	Scottish physician, developed Brunonian system of medicine <b>DBR</b> 2(V)
<b>Brown</b> , Mrs	North Bromwich* midwifery nurse <b>YP</b> 2.IX(ii)
<b>Brown</b> , Tom	eponymous hero of 1857 novel by Thomas Hughes <b>JR</b> 1.II
<b>Brown</b> , W. G.	[William George] North Bromwich* medical student and friend of Edwin Ingleby; marries Sister Merrion <b>YP</b> 2.I(ii), II(ii-iii), III(i-iii), IV(i-ii), V(iv), VI(i-iii), VII(i-ii), VIII(i-iii), IX(i), X(iii); <b>MBJ</b> 1(VIII)
<b>Browne</b> , “Buster”	East African settler; fellow-officer with Lewis & Arnold Weinholt of East Africa Intelligence Department, World War I; under pseudonym Christopher J. Thornhill in 1937 published <u>Taking Tanganyika</u> for which FBY wrote the foreword <b>MOT</b> XXI
<b>Browne</b> , Sir Thomas (1605-1682)	English polymath; wrote on science, medicine and religion <b>YP</b> 1.XI(ii), 2.IV(ii)
<b>Browning</b> , Robert (1812-89)	English poet <b>YP</b> 2.IV(ii), V(ii); <b>JR</b> 2.VI; <b>DBR</b> 9(II-IV)
<b>Brünnehilde</b>	in Germanic mythology one of the Valkyries <b>JR</b> 2.III,VI; <b>MMP</b> IX(iv)
<b>Bruns</b> , Victor von (1812-1883)	German professor of surgery at the University of Tübingen <b>DBR</b> 4(IV)
<b>Brychan</b> (fl 5 <sup>th</sup> Century)	son of Anlach, and Marchell, king of Brycheiniog; father of 11 sons and 25 daughters - one of the three saintly tribes of Wales <b>U X</b>
<b>Bryden</b> , John	Chelsea artist; marries Bianca Leonforte; father of Robert Bryden; dies of cholera <b>RK</b> I(1-3)
<b>Bryden</b> , Mrs	Walter Bryden’s wife; Robert Bryden’s aunt <b>RK</b> I(3)
<b>Bryden</b> , Robert	Chelsea art student, friend of communist agitator Enrico Massa, who leads a revolution in the Mediterranean country of Trinacria; as a stoker on board the <i>Boston Hall</i> , Bryden sails for Trinacria and puts himself at Massa’s service, with the task of spying on the aristocratic Farrace family; complications arise when Bryden is attracted to Maddalena Farrace and realises that he must either betray Massa, or the woman he has come to love; there is a third option, which he takes, shooting himself at the end of the novel <b>RK passim</b>
<b>Bryden</b> , Walter	Robert Bryden’s uncle, in whose Hampstead home he grows up after the death of his parents <b>RK</b> I(3,6)
<b>Buchan</b> , John (1875-1940)	[1 <sup>st</sup> Baron Tweedsmuir] Scottish novelist and statesman <b>ISA</b> 2, 6(3)
<b>Buddha</b> (c563-c483BCE)	Prince Siddhartha Gautama of Nepal; in Buddhist belief “the enlightened one” <b>MBJ</b> 2(IV); <b>TSC</b> 2(6); <b>WL</b> II(6); <b>MAH</b> I(3), II(2)
<b>Bulgin</b>	Halesby* Tube and Boiler Works <b>WL</b> I(1), III(2-3)
Isaiah	founder of Bulgin’s Tube and Boiler Works, deceased father of John <b>MMP</b> II(I,iv), IX(ii) X(i)
John	of Hill House, Halesby*; proprietor of Bulgin’s Tube and Boiler Works <b>MMP</b> I(iii), II(i-iv), III(ii-iii), IV(i), VI(iv-v), VII(i-v), VIII(i-ii,v), IX(i-iv), X(i-iv), XI(ii-iv), XII(I,iii)
Laura	deceased wife of John <b>MMP</b> I(iii), II(iii-iv)
<b>Bullace</b> , Mr	whisky-dependent missionary at Luguru whom James Burwarton replaces <b>CM</b> 1.III, 2.I,III, 3.I,III, 4.I-III ,5.I, 6.II, 7.I, 8.I-II, 9.I, 12.III, 13.IV, 14.II
<b>Buller</b> , (Sir) Redvers (1839-1908)	British Army general, Commander-in-Chief of British forces in 2 <sup>nd</sup> Boer War; fell out of favour following British defeat at Colenso <b>YP</b> 2.IV(ii), V(ii), <b>WL</b> V(4)
<b>Bunt</b>	Saxon family <b>TLW</b> p
Aaron	“congenital waster, ne’er-do-well, inveterate poacher” of Chaddesbourne D’Abitot* <b>TLW</b> vii,viii,x-xiii,xv-xvii,xix
Mrs	Aaron’s wife <b>TLW</b> x-xiii

Nellie	Aaron's younger daughter both of whose unnamed illegitimate children die <i>TLW vii-xiii,xv,xix</i>
Polly	Aaron's elder daughter <i>TLW vii,x,xiii</i>
Bunyan, John (1628-88)	English writer and preacher <i>BR1.II</i>
Burgers, Thomas (1834-81)	President of South African Republic, whose failure to deal with the war with Sekukuni led to the annexation of the Republic to the British Crown <i>CG B1I(4),II(1-3), B2I(1-3,7),II(1-3),III(1,3-5),IV(1-3), B3I(1-2),III(1,3), B4I(1,4),II(3),III(2),IV(1)</i>
Burke, John (1787-1848)	Irish genealogist; compiler of <u>Burke's Peerage</u> <i>JR 2.III,VI; POV III</i>
Burke, William (1792-1829)	in partnership with Hare supplied his Edinburgh murder victims to Robert Knox for dissection; hanged <i>DBR 3(V)</i>
Burlingham, Miss	Monk's Norton* district-nurse <i>POV I,IV-V,VII</i>
Burman, Farmer	of Warwickshire; accuses Job Radway of poaching and is assaulted by him <i>TSC 1(9,10)</i>
Burnaby, (Col) Frederick (1842-1885)	British Army intelligence officer; adventurer; balloonist linguist; author; appeared in various stories & tales of empire; son of Rev. Gustavus Burnaby of Somerby, Leicestershire - home of FBY's & Jim Redlake's maternal grandparents <i>JR 3.IV</i>
Burne-Jones, (Sir) Edward (1833-98)	English Pre-Raphaelite painter <i>Cha III; MMP VIII(i); WL II(5); DBR 3(II), 4(I)</i>
Burton, Miss	Chaddesbourne D'Abiot* schoolmistress and organist <i>TLW vi,ix-xii,xiv,xv,xix,xxi</i>
Burton, Richard (1821-90)	explorer, anthropologist, linguist; noted for unexpurgated versions of Arabian Nights <i>MAH II(2)</i>
Burwarton	
Aaron	shop-keeper at Far Forest; father of James and Eva <i>CM 1.II, 11.I; BD 13</i>
Eva	of Far Forest; daughter of Aaron and sister of James, whom she accompanies on his ill-fated missionary expedition to East Africa, where she falls foul of the evil Godovius, fails to convince her brother of their danger, but is rescued by Hector M'Crae, with whom she forms a deep emotional attachment. Sole main character to survive a native uprising, it is largely through her that the unnamed narrator learns the story with which the novel deals. <i>CM passim; YP 1.X(i)</i>
James	of Far Forest, brother of Eva and son of Aaron; sanctimonious and naive missionary from Far Forest to East Africa on the eve of World War I; his unwillingness to adapt his thoroughly unsuitable theological college training, his lack of experience or understanding of anything beyond this, result in his inevitable martyrdom <i>CM passim; YP 1.X(i); BD 13</i>
Butler, Edward (1862-1940)	English inventor of petrol-driven tricycle <i>HUW 1(6)</i>
Butler, Samuel (1835-1902)	English novelist, essayist, and critic <i>MBJ 2(V)</i>
Byrom, John (1692-1763)	English poet <i>YP 2.IV(ii)</i>
Byron, George Gordon (1788-1824)	6 <sup>th</sup> Baron; English poet <i>DT III; YP 1.II(iii), IV(i), 2.III(iii), IV(ii); MBJ 1(IV); TLW xi,xii; JR 1.I; WL I(7); DBR 9(II)</i>
<b>C</b>	
Cabot	
John (c.1450-c.1500)	Italian navigator and explorer, discovered the coast of North America serving King Henry VII of England <i>YP 1.XI(i)</i>
Lewes (?)	1 <sup>st</sup> son of John, took part in his father's voyages <i>YP 1.XI(i)</i>
Sancto (?)	3 <sup>rd</sup> son of John, took part in his father's voyages <i>YP 1.XI(i)</i>
Sebastian (c.1474-1557)	2 <sup>nd</sup> son of John, took part in his father's voyages; later sought the North-West passage <i>YP 1.XI(i)</i>
Cadoc, St (c497-580)	Abbot of Llancarfan, Wales; founded monastery in Brittany <i>MBJ 1(V)</i>
Cadwallader, King (d 634)	[Cadwallon] Pagan Welsh king of Gwynedd, supposed ancestor of Agnes & Ellen Isit <i>MAH I(2,5,7)</i>
Cæsar's Wife	Pompeia, wife of Julius, accused of adultery, divorced by her husband, because Cæsar's wife must be above suspicion <i>DBR 13(I); CG B4IV(3)</i>

<b>Cain</b>	in Hebrew Bible eldest son of Adam & Eve, who kills his brother, Abel <b>DT X; CM 11.II</b>
<b>Caine</b> , Sir (T.H.) Hall (1853-1931)	English novelist <b>DBR 9(II)</b>
<b>Caligula</b> (12-41CE)	[Gaius Julius Caesar Germanicus] erratic, despotic Roman emperor; assassinated; Caligula = "little boots" <b>RK I(5); WL IV(3)</b>
<b>Callot</b> Soeurs	[Marie, Joséphine, Marthe &, Regina Callot] leading fashion designers of 1910s and 1920s <b>TLW xii</b>
<b>Calpurnia</b>	wife of Julius Caesar in Shakespeare's play <b>MBJ 3(II)</b>
<b>Calvin</b> , John (1509-64)	French theologian and reformer; author of <u>Christianae Religionis Institutio</u> <b>WL II(6-7)</b>
<b>Cammarata</b> , Roger di (c1031-1101)	Count of Sicily, laid siege to the Cammarata in 1087 and sold it to his relative Lucia d'Altavilla <b>RK VI(3)</b>
<b>Camorra</b>	Italian Mafia-type crime syndicate originating in 17th century Naples <b>MAH II(7)</b>
<b>Campbell</b> , (Sir) Malcolm (1885-1948)	British racing motorist and journalist; holder of world speed records on land and on water <b>TLW xvi</b>
<b>Campocicala</b> , Marchese	Italian aristocrat, marries Virginia Tregaron <b>HUW 2(10), I(2), 3(3)</b>
<b>Canastorio</b> , The	"swarthy, one-legged ruffian from Caserta;" marionette showman <b>BR4.II</b>
<b>Cane</b> , John (d1838)	English settler in Natal; acted emissary for Chaka and Dingaan; killed in battle with Zulus <b>TSC 3(6,9)</b>
<b>Cannyng</b> e, William (c.1399-1474)	English merchant; Mayor of Bristol; inspired Thomas Chatterton's <u>The Storie of William Canynge</u> <b>YP 1.XI(i)</b>
<b>Canrobert</b> , François Certain (1809 -95)	Marshal of France; staunch supporter of Napoleon III; chairman, of the Senate 1876-94, <b>WL I(7)</b>
<b>Cantilupe</b>	long-established, influential family which came to England at some time after the Norman Conquest <b>POV VIII</b>
<b>Cantlow</b> , Jabez	People's Churchwarden, Chairman of the Council, keeper of " <i>the shop</i> " (general store) in Monk's Norton* <b>POV I-II, VIII</b>
<b>Canute</b> (c995-c1035)	Knut Sveinsson; King of England, Denmark and Norway <b>DBR 8(I)</b>
<b>Capell</b> , Algernon Essex (1869-1952)	CBE, DSO; born England, died Rhodesia; Colonel 2 <sup>nd</sup> Rhodesia Regiment, Commissioner of Police Southern Rhodesia <b>MOT III-VI</b>
<b>Caprile</b> , Vincenzo (1856-1936)	Italian painter <b>BR2.III</b>
<b>Caractacus</b> ( <i>fl</i> 40-52)	[Caradoc] son of Cymbeline; British (Catuvellauni) chieftain who resisted Roman invasion <b>CHa III; WL I(3)</b>
<b>Caravaggio</b> (1573-1610)	[Michelangelo Merisi da] Italian painter <b>BR2.V</b>
<b>Carey</b> , Miss	sister of a Cheltenham clergyman from whom Judith Grosmont learns the ways of polite society <b>DT IV, VIII</b>
<b>Carlow</b> , Major	soldier of fortune; second in command to Colonel Essex of Kalahari Regiment in East Africa, World War I <b>JR 4.III-VII</b>
<b>Carlow</b> , Mr Justice	presides at trial of John Oakley, George Dicketts and Aaron Sheldon <b>TSC 1(7)</b>
<b>Carlyle</b> , Thomas (1795-1881)	Scottish historian & essayist <b>JR 3.I</b>
<b>Carlyon</b> , T. Howell	deceased engineer of North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme in the Dulas* Valley. His diary, acquired by his successor, Forsyth, tells of the superstitions, pagan terror and loneliness which had preyed upon his mind, leading to his decline and eventual death. <b>U II-VI, VIII-X, XII-XIV, XVI-XXIV</b>
<b>Carmela</b>	[no surname] raised in a Trinacrian slum; works in London as an artist's model; has an affair with Robert Bryden with whom she lives for two year; they unexpectedly meet again in Trinacria, where Carmela is a model for Maddelena Farace, on whose family Bryden is spying; Carmela betrays Bryden to Carlo Farace <b>RK I(3-6), II(1-2,4), IV(1-2), V(4). VI(3), VII(2,4), VIII(1-3), IX(1-4), X(1)</b>
<b>Carmi</b>	in Hebrew bible, father of Achan who violated sacred law and with his family was stoned to death <b>CG B1I(1)</b>
<b>Carolina</b> (i)	padrona of Palazzo Leonforte, Pergosa* protector of Farace family <b>RK IV(1-3), VI(3), VII(1-4), VIII(1-3), IX(2-4), X(1,3)</b>
<b>Carolina</b> (ii)	[no surname] cook at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone* also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of <u>A Man About the House</u> <b>MAH II(2-4,6,8-11)</b>
<b>Carpenter</b> , Edward (1844-129)	English poet, author and socialist reformer <b>MMP VII(ii)</b>
<b>Carr</b>	St Luke's* student <b>YP 1.VII(ii)</b>

<b>Carrie</b> , Aunt	Beatrice Ingleby's sister, Edwin Ingleby's aunt <b>YP 1.III(i)</b>
<b>Carte</b> , Richard D'Oyly (1844-1901)	English impresario; producer of Gilbert & Sullivan operettas <b>DBR 1(IV)</b>
<b>Carton</b> , Sidney	barrister in Dickens' <u>A Tale of Two Cities</u> , who selflessly goes to the guillotine in place of Charles Darnay <b>MMP VI(ii)</b>
<b>Cartwright</b>	senior surgeon at Prince's Hospital, North Bromwich* <b>DBR 4(I,III-IV,VII), 5(I,III-IV), 6(IV), 8(II), 10(III)</b>
<b>Carver</b>	clock-maker of Hay-on-Wye <b>YP 1.IX(i); BD 11</b>
<b>Cash</b> , Miss	head-mistress at St Monica's School, Alvaston, North Bromwich* <b>WL II(2,4-12), III(2-4), IV(1)</b>
<b>Cash</b> , Mr	senior clerk in North Bromwich merchant's office <b>MMP VIII(v)</b>
<b>Cashel</b> , Gilbert	master of the Woodland Stourton* Hunt <b>WL V(4)</b>
<b>Cashel</b> , Major	commanded Rhodesian Regiment, East Africa, World War I <b>MOT XV</b>
<b>Cassel</b> , (Sir) Ernest (1852-1921)	GCB, GCMG, GCVO, PC; British merchant banker and capitalist; born and raised in Prussia <b>JR 3.I</b>
<b>Cassiopeia</b>	Queen of Aethiopia; boasted she and her daughter Andromeda were more beautiful than the Nereids; turned into a constellation by Poseidon as punishment <b>YP 1.II(i)</b>
<b>Castor</b>	mortal twin brother of Pollux, son of Tyndareus and Leda; immortalised in Gemini constellation <b>YP 1.II(i)</b>
<b>Caterina</b>	[no surname] Lucrezia Tregaron's cook/maid and confidante <b>HUW 1(3-5,8-13),2(1,3,4,7,9-11) I(2), 3(1-4)</b>
<b>Catherine</b>	[no surname] farmer's wife of Pen Goch* <b>HUW 1(8)</b>
<b>Catherine</b> of Siena, St (1347-80)	[Caterina Benincasa] Italian Dominican and mystic <b>HUW 2(2)</b>
<b>Caton-Thompson</b> , Gertrude (1888-1985)	English archaeologist working largely in Egypt, Zimbabwe, Malta and Arabia <b>ISA 7(1)</b>
<b>Catriona</b>	[Catriona MacGregor Drummond] eponymous character in Stevenson's 1893 novel; marries David Balfour <b>TB XIII</b>
<b>Cavendish-Smith</b> , Dr	<b>GP DBR 8(II)</b>
<b>Cavour</b> , Camilli Benso (1810-61)	[Conte di] Italian statesman <b>BR1.IV</b>
<b>Cecilia</b> , St (2 <sup>nd</sup> -3 <sup>rd</sup> century CE)	Roman Christian martyr; patron saint of music <b>JR 5.I</b>
<b>Celliers</b> , Katjie	niece of Jacoba Prinsloo <b>TSC 2(4)</b>
<b>Cervantes</b> , Miguel de (1547-1616)	Spanish author of <u>Don Quixote</u> <b>DT III</b>
<b>Cetewayo</b> (1826-84)	King of the Zulus; son of Mpande; visited Queen Victoria in London in 1882 <b>CG B2I(3),III(1,5),IV(1-3), B3I(1,3),II(1),III(1)</b>
<b>Chad</b> , St (d 672)	Anglo-Saxon churchman, Bishop of Lichfield <b>DT II,X; TLW p</b>
<b>Chadminster</b> , Earl of	relative of Ronald Sanctuary of Monfalcone* <b>MAH II(4)</b>
<b>Chafey</b> , Mr	Pomfret family lawyer from Worcester <b>WL V(5-6), VI(1,3-4)</b>
<b>Chaka</b> (1787-1828)	founder king of Zulu nation, noted for revolutionising mechanism of war in Southern Africa; murdered by his brother Dingaan <b>TSC 3(5,6,8); CG B2III(5), B4I(2); CG B2III(5), B4I(2); ISA 4(4), 7(1)</b>
<b>Chamberlain</b> , Joseph (1836-1914)	English politician; Birmingham councillor, mayor and MP <b>YP 2.VI(iii); HUW 3(5); WL II(6,12); CG B3I(1), B4IV(1)</b>
<b>Chanel</b> , Gabrielle (1883-1971)	[Coco] French couturier; designed of 'the little black dress' <b>MMP I(v), II(iv), VII(ii), X(iii)</b>
<b>Chapman</b> , James (1831-72)	English explorer and hunter; moved to Natal aged 11 <b>ISA 7(3)</b>
<b>Charcot</b> , Jean Martin (1825-93)	French pathologist and neurologist <b>MBJ 1(VIII)</b>
<b>Charles I</b> (1600-1649)	son of James I; King of England, Scotland and Ireland from 1625 executed following the English Civil Wars <b>YP 1.I(ii); CHa II; KL IV(1); JR 4.VI; WL IV(5)</b>
<b>Charles II</b> (1630-1685)	son of Charles I; King of England, Scotland and Ireland from restoration of the English monarchy in 1660 <b>YP 1.VI(ii); WL IV(1); POV I,VI</b>



<b>Charles</b> , Sir	[no surname] pock-marked Member of Parliament <b>TSC</b> 1(5)
<b>Charlie the reefer</b>	Transvaal gold prospector <b>CG</b> B4I(3)
<b>Charley</b>	[no surname] workman on North Bromwich* pipe-line <b>MMP</b> VIII(iv)
<b>Charters</b>	gold prospector, partner of Mike Hafferman <b>CG</b> B2I(5-6), B4I(4)
<b>Chatterton</b> , Thomas (1752-1770)	English poet <b>YP</b> 1.VI(ii)
<b>Chaucer</b> , Geoffrey (c.1340-1400)	English poet <b>CHa</b> II; <b>KL</b> IV(4)
<b>Cheops</b> (C26BCE)	also known as Khufu; Egyptian pharaoh of the Fourth Dynasty, reigning from 2589-66 BCE <b>CB</b> 11.IV
<b>Chesterton</b> . G.K. (1874-1936)	English critic, novelist & poet <b>JR</b> 1.VII
<b>Chettam</b> , Lady	character in George Eliot's <u>Middlemarch</u> <b>POV</b> IV
<b>Cheyne</b> , John (1777-1836)	British physician & surgeon; joint identifier of Cheyne–Stokes respiration <b>JR</b> 3.VI
<b>Chippendale</b> , Thomas (1718-79)	English furniture designer <b>MBJ</b> 1(VI); <b>MMP</b> I(i), II(i), VII(ii), XII(iii); <b>TLW</b> vii; <b>WL</b> II(4); <b>POV</b> III; <b>W4</b>
<b>Chirgwin</b> , George (1854-192)	“the white-eyed Kaffir” music hall artiste <b>MBJ</b> 3(X)
<b>Chirurgica</b>	Martin Lacey's name for Hygeia, goddess of health <b>DBR</b> 5(III)
<b>Chopin</b> , Frédéric (1810-49)	Polish composer and pianist <b>YP</b> 2.III(i); <b>MBJ</b> 2(V); <b>HUW</b> 2(7); <b>TLW</b> xi,xvii; <b>W</b> 5(2); <b>CB</b> 9
<b>Christchurch</b> , Dean of	Oxford University official who sends down Jack Ombersley and Trevor Tregaron <b>TLW</b> xvi
<b>Christian</b>	hero of Bunyan's <u>Pilgrim's Progress</u> <b>DT</b> VIII-IX; <b>CHa</b> VIII
<b>Christie</b>	family of London auctioneers, founded 1766 by James Christie <b>MAH</b> I(6)
<b>Churchill</b> (Sir) Winston (1874-1965)	English soldier, statesman, historian & Nobel Prize winner; prime minister 1940-45; 1951-55 <b>JR</b> 5.IV
<b>Cilliers</b> , Sarel (1801-71)	Voortrekker leader, joined Great Trek in 1837 with Potgieter; helped draft constitution of Orange Free State <b>TSC</b> 2(6), 3(6,9)
<b>Cinderella</b>	eponymous heroine of French fairy-tale, rescued from a life of cruelty by her fairy godmother and a prince <b>MMP</b> III(i), VI(iv); <b>TLW</b> x; <b>WL</b> III(1); <b>ISA</b> 5(1)
<b>Circe</b>	sorceress in <u>Greek mythology</u> ; daughter of <u>Helios</u> <b>MBJ</b> 1(VI)
<b>Ciro</b>	“a clumsy lout;” assistant to Naples shopkeeper <b>BR4</b> .II
<b>Clara</b>	[no surname] Miss Minnet's maid at Rose Cottage, Thorpe Folville* <b>JR</b> 3.VII
<b>Clare</b>	prominent Anglo-Norman noble house, at various times holding the earldoms of Pembroke, Hertford and Gloucester <b>POV</b> VIII
<b>Clare</b> , Colonel	landowner, chairman of the bench of magistrates <b>U</b> VIII,X
<b>Clarendon</b> , Earl of (1609-74)	Edward Hyde, English statesman <b>MBJ</b> 1(III)
<b>Clarke</b> , Margaret	of Winsworth*; mistress of Roger (i) Ombersley <b>TLW</b> iii,xii,xv,xvi,xx
<b>Clarke</b>	
Mr	solicitor; secretary of Wednesford council; West Countryman <b>MBJ</b> 2(IV,VI-VII,IX), 3(II)
Mrs	wife of the above <b>MBJ</b> 3(VI)
<b>Claudius</b>	in Shakespeare's play uncle of Hamlet, whose father he murders; subsequently husband of Gertrude, Hamlet's mother <b>DBR</b> 2(VI)
<b>Cleaver</b> , Mr	St. Luke's* form master <b>YP</b> 1.IV(ii-iii), V, VI(ii-iii), VII(I,iii)
<b>Clement</b> , St (c150-215)	[Titus Flavius Clemens] of Alexandria, to whom North Bromwich* Cathedral is dedicated <b>DT</b> II
<b>Cleopatra</b> (69-30BCE)	Queen of Egypt, last of the Ptolemies <b>MBJ</b> 3(II)
<b>Clive</b> , Robert (1725-74)	[Clive of India] English general and colonial administrator <b>CG</b> B4II(3),V(1)
<b>Cloetees</b>	friends of Maria Grafton at the Cape <b>CG</b> B3II(2)

<b>Clun</b>	ancient Welsh family <b>HUW 3(2)</b>
Marchioness	[Evelyn] wife of the Marquess; cousin of Helen Ombersley <b>MBJ 3(VI); JR 2.III, 3.II,V,VIII; HUW 1(11,12),2(6,9,11); TLW ix,xv,xvi; DBR 2(II); CG 12</b>
Marquess of,	[family name: Powys] KG; Welsh landowner; second cousin of Hugo Pomfret; employer of Gilbert & Sarah Sullivan <b>MBJ 1(VI-VII), 3(II,VI); MMP VIII(iii); JR 1.I,VIII, 2.III-IV,VIII, 3.II-IV,VIII; HUW1(8,11,12), 2(1,6,11), 1(2); WL IV(3); DBR 2(III), 6(III), 4(II), 10(I-II); W4; CG 12</b>
<b>Cobbett, William (1763-1835)</b>	English writer and reformer; author of <u>Political Register</u> <b>TSC 1(2,3,5)</b>
<b>Cobden, Richard (1804-65)</b>	English economist and politician <b>WL II(6); DBR 4(I)</b>
<b>Cobus</b>	Hottentot ox-driver bought by Sarel Prinsloo <b>TSC 3(1)</b>
<b>Cobus</b>	Janse Grafton's Hottentot herdsman <b>CG B1II(3), B2I(1,4,6-7),III(2,4-5)</b>
<b>Cochran, Colonel</b>	of the Seventeenth Lancers <b>KL II(2)</b>
<b>Cochrane, Thomas (1775-1860)</b>	10 <sup>th</sup> Earl of Dundonald; Scottish naval commander <b>DBR 2(IV-V)</b>
<b>Cockney Liz</b>	much admired proprietor of a Johannesburg tent bar <b>CG B4II(1)</b>
<b>Cohen</b>	hypothetical name of "gentleman in a frock coat with an exquisite white stock and a noble nose" <b>YP 1.VIII</b>
<b>Cohen, Abner (1860-1937)</b>	English entrepreneur; founder of Krugersdorp; established Homelands Estate near Johannesburg <b>CG B1III(5), B2I(5), B4I(1)</b>
<b>Colenso, John William (1814-83)</b>	First Anglican bishop of Natal who challenged literal truth of the Scriptures on many matters <b>CG B2IV(2)</b>
<b>Coleridge, Samuel Taylor (1772-1834)</b>	English Romantic poet, literary critic, and philosopher <b>YP 1.X(iv), 2.III(ii); MOT XVII</b>
<b>Colles, Abraham (1773-1843)</b>	Irish Professor of Anatomy, Surgery and Physiology, after whom the Colles Fracture is named <b>YP 2.VI(ii)</b>
<b>Colley,(Sir) George (1835-81)</b>	Irish soldier; Major- General (1880); served in Zulu War; Governor of Natal; High Commissioner of SE Africa <b>CG B3III(4), B4I(1)</b>
<b>Collins</b>	Monk's Norton* farmer with holiday accommodation <b>DBR 8(V)</b>
<b>Collins</b>	
Bert	son of George; Bromsberrow* School & agricultural college; "fancies himself as a vet" <b>POV VI,Po</b>
George	Rector's Churchwarden, Vice Chairman of Parish Council, farmer of The Goodrest, Monk's Norton* <b>POV II,VI-VII</b>
Jim	son of George; Bromsberrow School & agricultural college; stockman at Goodrest Farm, Monk's Norton <sup>2</sup> <b>POV VI,VIII,Po</b>
Married daughter	of George; educated at a Malvern boarding-school <b>POV VI</b>
Mrs	wife of George; from Teme Valley <b>POV VI,Po</b>
<b>Collins, Joe</b>	proprietor of fairground fire dragons and hall of mirrors <b>TLW xix</b>
<b>Collins, Lottie (1865-1910)</b>	English singer and dancer, most famous for introducing the song <u>Ta-ra-ra Boom-de-ay!</u> in England <b>JR 3.I</b>
<b>Collins, Thomas (Tom)</b>	Colonel Abberley's tenant-farmer; appointed a commissioner for Grafton Lovett* Enclosure Bill <b>TSC 1(1,2,4-6), 3(3,5,9,10)</b>
<b>Collyer, John (1870-1941)</b>	English; emigrated to South Africa and joined Cape Mounted Riflemen; promoted brigadier-general and chief of staff after East African campaign <b>JR 4.VI; MOT VI</b>
<b>Colonna</b>	Italian noble family descended from 10 <sup>th</sup> century counts of Tusculum <b>HUW 1(12), 1(2)</b>
<b>Columbine</b>	in Italian Commedia dell'Arte daughter of Pantaloon & mistress of Harlequin <b>JR 2.IX</b>
<b>Columbus, Christopher (1451-1506)</b>	Venetian explorer to the New World <b>YP 1.I(i); CB 7</b>
<b>Comus</b>	pagan god, created by Milton, son of Bacchus and Circe <b>MBJ 1(IV)</b>

<sup>2</sup> It is unclear whether Jim the stockman at Goodrest Farm and Jim Collins are one and the same person

<b>Concetta</b> (i)	[no surname] Trinacrian peasant woman; companion to Bianca Leonforte in London; nursemaid to Robert Bryden <b>RK I(2,4)</b>
<b>Concetta</b> (ii)	[no surname] Italian maid to Julian & Kate Willoughby at Posillipo <b>CB 9</b>
<b>Condober</b> , Mr	customer in bar of Ludlow hotel <b>IA XXI</b>
<b>Condober</b>	
Morgan	father of Mary Malpas; farm bailiff on the Powys estate, which he defrauds of £800; has an affair with a Ludlow woman and hangs himself <b>BD 11,14-15,19</b>
Rachel	from Bromyard; brother of Morgan; aunt of Mary <b>BD 14</b>
<b>Condober</b>	workman on North Bromwich* pipe-line <b>MMP VIII(iv)</b>
<b>Condy</b> , Henry Bollmann (1826-1907)	English chemist and industrialist, developer of Condy's Crystals and Condy's Fluid <b>DBR 4(III)</b>
<b>Confucius</b> (551-479BCE)	[K'ung-fu-tzu] Chinese philosopher and moral teacher <b>WL II(6)</b>
<b>Conningsby</b>	Lincolnshire family dating back to the Domesday Book of 1086 <b>POV VIII</b>
Julia	"a frail, tiny creature," lives next door to rectory in Monk's Norton* <b>POV VIII</b>
<b>Connor</b> , Mick	[Kerry Mick] poacher, drunkard, travelling, drinking companion of Abner Fellows; works on Welsh water scheme at Chapel Green; part of the fray in which PC Bastard dies; returns to Ireland when laid off the waterworks <b>BD 9-17,19-20,22,25</b>
<b>Conrad</b> , Joseph (1857-1924)	[Józef Konrad Korzeniowski] British novelist <b>MMP VII(ii)</b>
<b>Considine</b> , (Rev) Marmaduke	DD; from Wiltshire; priest of Church of Ireland; rector of Clonderiff; marries Gabrielle Hewish, 20 years his junior; moves to rectory of Laption Huish*, Devonshire, where he establishes a school; killed in inexplicable shooting accident whilst out walking with Gabrielle <b>TB I-XVII, XIX-XX</b>
<b>Constance</b>	[no surname] Margaret Clarke's housemaid at Winsworth* <b>TLW xx</b>
<b>Constantinus Africanus</b> (fl C11)	[Constantine the African] physician; <u>b</u> : Carthage, Tunisia; died: Monte Cassino, Italy <b>BR3.III</b>
<b>Constanzo</b> , San (d c170)	[Constantius/Costantius] one of the patron saints of Perugia <b>RK I(4), VI(3), VII(4)</b>
<b>Cook</b> , John Mason (1834-1899)	travel agent, son of Thomas Cook; pioneered tourist ascents of Vesuvius via a funicular, his personal property <b>BR1.I</b>
<b>Cook</b> , Thomas (1808-92)	English railway excursion and tourist pioneer <b>KL III(1), IV(4); CB 11.I</b>
<b>Cooks</b> , Herbert	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death <b>TLW xxii</b>
<b>Cookson</b>	
Annie	née Timmins, of Stourton*; wife of George of The Moat, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* <b>TLW ii,viii,x,xiv,xv,xviii,xix,xxi</b>
Elsie	daughter of Annie and George <b>TLW ii,viii-xi,xiv,xv,xviii-xxi</b>
George	farmer of The Moat*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* <b>BD 8,20; TLW ii,iv,vii,viii,x,xii,xiv,xv,xviii,xix-xxii</b>
Jim	son of Annie and George <b>TLW ii,viii,ix,xi,xii,xiv,xv,xviii-xxii</b>
<b>Cooper</b> , (Sir) Astley (1768-1841)	English surgeon <b>DBR 3(V)</b>
<b>Coppola</b> , Mr	Johannesburg hotelier <b>HUW 2(8)</b>
<b>Corday</b> , Charlotte (1768-93)	[Marie Charlotte Corday d'Armont] French noblewoman guillotined for the murder of Jean Paul Marat <b>RK VI(3)</b>
<b>Corelli</b> , Marie (1855-1924)	[Mary Mackay]; English novelist <b>DBR 9(II); CG B4IV(3)</b>
<b>Coriolanus</b>	eponymous hero of Shakespeare's tragedy <b>MBJ 3(II)</b>
<b>Corot</b> , Jean Baptiste (1796-1875)	French landscape painter <b>W 1(1)</b>
<b>Cortachy</b> , Mr	Scots literary gentleman; genealogist; lodger with Mrs Pooley at 39 Lupus Street, London <b>JR 3.I,III,V, 4.I, 5.IV-V</b>
<b>Cortez</b> , Hernando (1485-1547)	Spanish conquistador; conqueror of Mexico <b>YP 1.I(i); DBR 4(I)</b>

<b>Cosway</b> , Richard (c1742-c1821)	English miniaturist <b>WL IV(5), V(1-2); W 4</b>
<b>Cotes</b> , Francis (1726-70)	British artist celebrated for his work in pastels and oils; founder member of Royal Academy of Arts <b>WL IV(5), V(1)</b>
<b>Couper</b> , James Robertson (1855-97)	Scottish prize-fighter, following his 1889 fight with Wolff Bendoff, regarded as father of South African boxing <b>CG B4II(1)</b>
<b>Courtauld</b> , Samuel (1793-1881)	English industrialist; developed family textile business <b>MMP X(ii)</b>
<b>Courtenay</b> , Roger	architect who works on restoration of White Ladies* <b>WL V(5-6), VI(2-4)</b>
<b>Coventry</b>	English family, second creation 1697, seat: Croome Court <b>W 4</b>
<b>Coventry</b> , (Hon) Charles (b1867)	son of 9 <sup>th</sup> Earl; seconded from Worcestershire Regiment to Bechuanaland Border Police; took part in Jameson Raid <b>CG B4V(4)</b>
<b>Coward</b> , Sergeant	of the Loyal North Lancs; three times wounded in East Africa in World War I <b>JR 4.VII</b>
<b>Cowen</b> (also printed as Coven)	
Lady Juliet	née Mortimer; wife of Mr Cowen who retains her rank as a duke's younger daughter <b>JR 1.VIII, 2.I,VIII,</b>
Mr	of Rossington Hall <b>JR 1.VIII</b>
Young	son and heir of Lady Juliet & Mr; at Winchester with Jim Redlake <b>JR 2.I</b>
<b>Cowley</b> , Miss	timid lodger with Mrs Pooley at 39 Lupus Street, London; works in a city office <b>JR 3.I,V</b>
<b>Cox</b> , David (1783-1859)	English landscape painter <b>TLW p</b>
<b>Crabbe</b> , George (1754-1832)	English poet and surgeon <b>YP 2.IV(ii); BR1.II</b>
<b>Crago</b> , Dick	boyhood friend whom Tom Worden recalls when ill with fever <b>U IX</b>
<b>Craig</b>	
Dr Charles	Irish medical officer of health at Wednesford* <b>MBJ 2(I-IX), 3(I-III,VI,IX-X); DBR 13(II)</b>
Mrs	wife of the above <b>MBJ 3(X)</b>
<b>Crang</b>	prisoner from Ditsam, Devonshire in Smitsdorp Gaol; focus of Charlie Murray's tale <b>CB 5.III</b>
<b>Cressida</b>	in stories set during Trojan Wars by (amongst others) Chaucer and Shakespeare: <i>Troilus</i> loves <i>Cressida</i> , who betrays him <b>KL IV(4)</b>
<b>Crippen</b> , Hawley Harvey (1862-1910)	US poisoner, in whose arrest radio telegraph was used for the first time; hanged at Pentonville <b>RK I(1)</b>
<b>Cristina</b>	as an orphan, raised by Signora Gargiulo; Paul Ritchie's landlady at the house in the Vicolo degli Angeli in Naples, with whom he falls passionately in love; she, however is in bondage to <b>the</b> domineering and terrifying Vincenzo Saccola; disappears during the cholera epidemic <b>BR2.I-VI,3.I-IV,4.I-VII</b>
<b>Croesus</b> (b595 B C)	King of Lydia from 560 until his defeat by Cyrus the Great in 546; renowned for his great wealth <b>BR2.VI</b>
<b>Crome</b> , John (1768-1821)	[the Elder] English landscape painter <b>MAH I(7)</b>
<b>Cromwell</b> , Oliver (1599-1658)	English soldier and statesman <b>MBJ 1(IV); POV I</b>
<b>Cronje</b> , Pieter (1836-1911)	commandant of Potchefstroom Commando (1899-1901) <b>CG B3III(1-2), B4V(4)</b>
<b>Cronshaw</b> , Sir Edward	London criminal barrister <b>MMP XII (iii-vi); TLW xx,xxi</b>
<b>Cronshaw</b> , Sister	Number Three Theatre, North Bromwich Infirmary <b>MBJ 1(VI), 2(V)</b>
<b>Crookes</b> , (Sir) William (1832-1919)	English chemist and physicist <b>DBR 9(I)</b>
<b>Cross</b> , Victoria (1868–1952)	[Annie Sophie Cory] English novelist, born in Rawalpindi, Punjab <b>MMP VII(ii)</b>
<b>Crowle</b>	
Lady	Grace [née d'Abitot] wife of Viscount Crowle <b>W 3(2), 4</b>
Lord	Viscount Crowle of Wistanslow* <b>W 1(1,2), 2 (2), 3(2), 4, 5(1)</b>
<b>Cruikshank</b> , George (1792-1878)	English caricaturist & illustrator <b>JR 1.VIII</b>

**Cullen**, William (1710-90) Scottish chemist and physician **IA IX; DBR 2(V)**  
**Culverwell**, H. chairman of diggers' committee at de Kaap, Transvaal **CG B4I(4)**  
**Cunningham**, Daniel John (1850-1909) Scottish physician, zoologist and anatomist **YP 2.II(ii)**  
**Cupid** in Roman mythology a beautiful but wanton boy armed with a quiver filled with arrowed desires; version of Greek Eros, god of love **JR 2.IX**  
**Curly** [no surname] workman ("light brown hair and flushed boyish face") on North Bromwich\* Welsh waterworks scheme **U IV, XI-XIII, XXIII**  
**Cushing**, Hervey (1869-1939) US neurosurgeon **DBR 13(III)**  
**Cuyler**, Jacob (1775-1854) born in USA; posted to the Cape with British army; supervised execution of Slachter's Nek rebels and arrival of 1820 settlers **TSC 2(2,4)**  
**Cuyp**, Albert (1620-91) Dutch painter **MMP II(ii-iii)**  
**Cynthia** in Greek mythology alternative name for goddess Artemis, who according to legend was born on Mount Cynthus; in Roman mythology alternative name for Diana **JR 2.V**

## D

**D'Abitot**, Urse (c1040-1108) Norman baron followed William I to England; Sheriff of Worcestershire c1069 **TLW p,iv; POV VIII**  
**D'Abitot**, Grace see Crowle, Lady  
**D'Abitot**, Guy Norman family descended from Urse **TLW p,iii,v,vii,x-xiii,xvi,xx,xxi; POV VIII**  
held Chadsborn\* at time of Domesday **TLW p**  
**D'Abitot**  
Henry Viscount of Stoke Prior\*, father of Helen Ombersley; third cousin of Hugo Pomfret **HUW 1(2,4,8,10), 2(1), 3(1-4); TLW v; WL IV(3), V(5); W 1(2), 2(1), 3(1)**  
Lady Henry D'Abitot's wife **HUW 1(4)**  
**D'Abitot**, Lord Worcestershire landowner, commissioner for Grafton Lovett\* Enclosure Bill, cousin of Colonel Ombersley **TSC 1(2,7)**  
**Dacre** English family dating back to 14<sup>th</sup> century **MBJ 1(IV); W 2(1,2)**  
Alison daughter of Wilfrid; remote relative of Queens Mary & Anne **MBJ 1(III)**  
Eugene knighted in the Crusades at Acre by Richard I, ancestor of Eugene Dakers **MBJ 1(III,VII)**  
(Sir) Philip churchman; descendant of Eugene **MBJ 1(III)**  
Wilfrid descendant of Eugene **MBJ 1(III)**  
**Daguerre**, Louis (1789-1851) French photographic pioneer and painter **WL I(4)**  
**Daimler**, Gottlieb (1834-1900) German engineer and inventor **MMP XI(iv); HUW 1(6); MAH I(4); CB 3**  
**Dakers**  
Eugene of Brimsley\* Midland representative of Fit-U corset company; amateur poet and dramatist **MBJ 1(I-IX), 2(IV,VI-VII), 3(I-III,VI,VIII-IX); W 2(1)**  
Harold MC; Eugene & Lavinia's younger son, Harrow; Cambridge cricket blue; North Bromwich medical student; house surgeon at Prince's Hospital; posted to Salonika in World War I; invalided home; returned to France with Worcesters; missing, believed killed at St Quentin; in love with Edie Martyn, who was expecting his child; returns home to find that Jonathan has married Edie to protect her reputation **MBJ 1(I-IX), 2(I,III-VIII), 3(I-X); DBR 9(III); W 2(1)**

Jonathan	eponymous hero of <u>My Brother Jonathan</u> ; Eugene & Lavinia's elder son; North Bromwich medical student; Wednesford* GP in partnership with Dr John Hammond; to protect her reputation marries Edie Marytn, when in love with Rachel Hammond; dies from an infection contracted whilst operating on his old enemy Dr Craig <b>MBJ</b> <i>passim</i> ; <b>DBR</b> 9(III), 10(III), 12(III), 13(II)
Lavinia	[née Lord] Eugene's devoted and obsessive wife, ex-Shakespearean actress <b>MBJ</b> 1(I-IX), 2(IV-V,VII), 3(I-X); <b>W</b> 2(1), 4
<b>Dame aux Camellias</b>	[Marguerite Gautier] eponymous heroine of Alexandre Dumas' novel <b>MMP</b> III(ii)
<b>Damocles</b>	courtier of Dionysius II of Syracuse and protagonist of moral tale popularized by the Roman philosopher Cicero <b>HUW</b> 3(3)
<b>Daniel</b>	eponymous hero in book in Hebrew bible; miraculously preserved in lions' den <b>POV</b> VIII
<b>Dante</b> Alighieri (1265-1321)	Italian poet <b>TB</b> VI, <b>MBJ</b> 1(IX); <b>BR</b> 1.IV, 2.II, 4.IV; <b>JR</b> 3.III; <b>MAH</b> II(1,9)
<b>da Polenta</b> , Francesca (d. c1285)	Italian noblewoman; lover of Paolo da Rimini, but married to his brother Giovanni; subject of Dante's <i>Inferno</i> and an opera by Rachmaninov <b>CB</b> 3
<b>Dark Lady</b> , The	character in Shakespeare's sonnets 127-52, so called because of her black wiry hair and dark skin <b>TB</b> XVI
<b>Darnay</b> , Father	Halesby* priest <b>W</b> 1(1,2), 2(2), 3(1), 5(1,2)
<b>Darragh</b> , John (1853-1922)	Irish priest; in 1887 appointed Rector of St Mary's Anglican Church, Johannesburg <b>CG</b> B4II(1)
<b>Darwin</b> , Charles (1809-82)	English naturalist; author of <u>On the Origin of Species</u> (1859) <b>YP</b> 1.XII(ii); <b>JR</b> 1.VII; <b>POV</b> IV; <b>DBR</b> 9(I); <b>CG</b> B1I(2),II(2), B3I(2)
<b>Dathan</b>	in Hebrew bible with his brother, Abiram and Korah challenged the authority of Moses and Aaron <b>CG</b> B1I(2),II(2)
<b>Davenant</b> , (Sir) William (1606-68)	English poet and playwright <b>W</b> 4
<b>David</b> , King (c 1010-970BCE)	King of Israel <b>CM</b> 10.I; <b>MBJ</b> 1(II-III), 2(V); <b>TLW</b> xv; <b>TSC</b> 2(2), 3(8); <b>MOT</b> XX
<b>David</b>	[no surname] apprentice to cobbler Hans Sachs in Wagner's 1868 opera <u>Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg</u> <b>JR</b> 3.V
<b>Davies</b> , Dr	of Brampton Bryan; sets Gladys Malpas's broken leg after she is kicked by a horse at Bron Fair; his (un-named) wife was once a sister at North Bromwich* Infirmary <b>BD</b> 18,19
<b>Deakin &amp; Craddock</b>	suppliers of mining equipment <b>CG</b> B4I(4)
<b>De Barri</b> , Gerald (1146-1220)	[Giraldus Cambrensis] medieval historian <b>HUW</b> 1(1)
<b>De Beer</b> , Paul	English-speaking Boer who carried white flag at Bronkhurst Spruit <b>CG</b> B3III(3)
<b>De Beers</b>	Consolidated Mines Ltd, company formed by Cecil Rhodes, Barney Barnato and Alfred Beit <b>CG</b> B1I((5),B3I(2), 4I(6),II(3),IV(2),V(1); <b>ISA</b> 5(2), 6(1)
<b>Debrett</b> , John (c1750-1822)	English publisher and biographer; editor of <u>Debrett's Peerage of England, Scotland and Ireland</u> <b>TB</b> P, <b>JR</b> 1.VIII, 2.I.III, 5.V; <b>WL</b> IV(3)
<b>Debussy</b> , Claude (1862-1918)	French composer <b>DT</b> II; <b>TLW</b> vi,xj; <b>CB</b> 3
<b>De Clare</b> , Richard (1130-76)	[Earl of Pembroke] Anglo-Norman nobleman <b>U</b> X
<b>De Coverley</b> , Sir Roger	fictional English squire during the reign of Queen Anne created by Joseph Addison in <u>The Spectator</u> <b>TLW</b> I; <b>TSC</b> 1(2); <b>POV</b> II
<b>De Dion</b> , Jules Albert (1856-1946)	[Marquis de Wandonne] French pioneer of the automobile industry <b>KL</b> I(4)
<b>Defarge</b> , Madame	main antagonist of Dickens' 1859 novel <i>A Tale of Two Cities</i> ; memorably knitting beside the guillotine during executions <b>JR</b> 2.II, 3.III, V.I-II
<b>Dekobra</b> , Maurice (1885-1973)	[Maurice Tessier] French writer <b>MMP</b> X(iv)
<b>Delabere</b> , Cora	music hall performer of Prince's Theatre*, North Bromwich* <b>DBR</b> 12(I-III)
<b>Delahay</b>	Shropshire family of Trewern* <b>JR</b> 2.IV, 3.VII, 5.II,IV-V;
<b>Delahay</b>	

(Sir) George	of Lesswardine Court*; member of Cambridge cricket team; Sandhurst cadet; later squire; chairman of the bench <b>IA</b> V-VI,XIX,XXI; <b>BD</b> 12,14-15; <b>MBJ</b> 1(VIII), 2(V), 3(II-III,V)
Lady	Sir George's wife <b>BD</b> 14
Maud	sister of George <b>IA</b> V-VI
Mrs	mother of George and Maud <b>IA</b> V,XIX,XXI
<b>Delahay, James</b>	15 <sup>th</sup> century Lord of the Manor of Trewern; married a Mortimer <b>JR</b> 5.IV-V
<b>Delahay</b>	
Eustace	brother of Jane Weston; cousin of Walter <b>JR</b> 3.VIII
Julia	of Trewern*; great-great aunt of Jim Redlake <b>JR</b> 1.IV,VI, 3.VIII
Walter	inherited Trewern* from his cousin, Eustace; wealthy South African farmer of Schoengesicht, where he dies of pneumonia, making Jim Redlake his heir <b>JR</b> 3.VII-VIII, 4.I-II,VI, 5.II-V
<b>Delahay, Walter</b>	of Trewern*; marries the widowed Lavinia Bradley <b>DBR</b> 2(IV-VI)
<b>Delahaye</b>	of Lesswardine; distant cousin of Jasper Pomfret <b>WL</b> V(5)
<b>Delahaye</b>	
Derek	youngest son of Sir Trevor <b>HUW</b> 1(10-12), 2(2,6,7,9)
Esmond	Sir Trevor's second son; inherits his father's title; marries Diana Tregaron <b>HUW</b> 1(10-12),2(2,3,5-11), 1(2) 3(1-3,5); <b>TLW</b> xvi
Janet	Sir Trevor's daughter; marries Rob Tregaron <b>HUW</b> 1(10-13), 2(1-3,5-11), 1(2),3(1-5)
Lady	Sir Trevor's deceased wife <b>HUW</b> 1(8)
(Sir) Trevor	Radnorshire landowner of Glen Elan* <sup>3</sup> <b>HUW</b> 1(8,10-13) 2(1,4-9,11), 1(2),3(2)
Trevor	Sir Trevor's eldest son and heir; killed at Khartoum <b>HUW</b> 1(10,11), 1(2)
<b>De La Ray, Adrian</b>	"a mountainous man" from western Transvaal, with whom Cecil Rhodes and Piet Grafton stay <b>CG</b> B4I(5),II(3)
<b>De La Rey, Jacobus</b> (1847-1914)	supporter of Hertzog & the Boer Republics; killed by a ricochet from a police shot during the Johannesburg strike <b>JR</b> 4.II
<b>De Lesseps, Ferdinand</b> (1805-94)	Vicomte; French diplomat and entrepreneur; campaigner for building of Suez Canal <b>KL</b> II(3)
<b>Della Robbia, Luca</b> (c1400-82)	Italian sculptor <b>WL</b> II(4)
<b>De Lenclos, Anne</b> (1620-1705)	[Ninon de Lenclos] French courtesan, poet & feminist <b>CB</b> 3
<b>Demeter</b>	in Greek mythology goddess of the harvest, fertility of the earth, sacred law and the cycle of life and death <b>MBJ</b> 2(I); <b>JR</b> 4.I; <b>HUW</b> 1(3); <b>TSC</b> 2(2); <b>MAH</b> II(5)
<b>Dench, (Sir) Benjamin</b>	eminent physician, once suitor of Agnes Isit in India; reappears in Monfalcone where his intervention in Agnes' mysterious illness saves her life, removes Salvatore Ferraro and brings happiness to Ellen Isit; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of <u>A Man About the House</u> <b>MAH</b> I(4), II(1,9-11,13-15)
<b>Denning, Miss</b>	matron at St. Luke's* <b>YP</b> 1.V, VI(ii)
<b>De Quincey, Thomas</b> (1785-1839)	[Opium Eater] English critic and essayist; lived at 58 Greek Street, Soho <b>U P</b> ; <b>YP</b> 2.III(ii), VII(i)
<b>Desdemona</b>	wife of Othello in Shakespeare's tragedy <b>MBJ</b> 1(I)
<b>Despenser</b>	English family founded by Hugh (1262-1326) <b>W</b> 1(1), 2(2)
<b>Devanaar, Veld Kornet</b>	commandeers Janse Grafton's wagon at Lydenburg <b>CG</b> B2III(3), B3III(3)
<b>De Wet, Christiaan</b> (1854-1922)	Boer general and statesman <b>HUW</b> 3(1,2)

<sup>3</sup> The estate is called Glan Escob in [This Little World](#)

<b>Diana</b>	in Roman mythology the goddess of hunting; in Greek mythology called Artemis <b>MBJ</b> 1(VI), 2(I); <b>JR</b> 2.V;
<b>Dick</b>	[no surname] workman on North Bromwich* Welsh water scheme <b>U XII</b>
<b>Dickens</b> , Charles (1812-1870)	English writer <b>YP</b> 1.V; <b>MMP</b> VI(ii); <b>JR</b> 1.VIII, 2.VI, 3.VIII; <b>WL</b> I(7); <b>DBR</b> 9(II), 13(IV)
<b>Dicketts</b> , George	one-legged ex-soldier of Grafton Lovett*, convicted of poaching along with John Oakley, with whom he escapes from convict ship 'Minerva'; taken in by the Prinsloo family, he accompanies them on the Great Trek and is killed in a Zulu raid. <b>TSC</b> 1(4,6-11), 2(3,4,7,8), 3(1-6,8-10)
<b>Diggle</b>	anatomy porter at North Bromwich* Medical School <b>DBR</b> 3(IV-VI), 4(II), 10(III)
<b>Dilke</b> (Sir) Charles (1843-1911)	English radical politician <b>WL</b> II(6)
<b>Dingaana</b> (1795-1843)	Zulu king, half-brother of Chaka; noted for his treachery to the Voortrekkers, by whom he was defeated at the Battle of Blood River in 1838. <b>TSC</b> 3(5-10); <b>CG</b> B1I(4), B2III(1,5), B3I(3), B4V(2)
<b>Diomede</b>	Hero Greek mythology, fights in the Trojan War, where he is wounded by Troilus and nursed by Cressida. <b>KL</b> IV(4-5)
<b>Di Saldanha</b> , Antonio (f C16)	Castilian-Portuguese navigator; first European to drop anchor in Table Bay <b>ISA</b> 3(1)
<b>Disraeli</b> , Benjamin (1804-1881)	created Earl of Beaconsfield, 1876; English politician, twice British Prime Minister <b>YP</b> 1.XII(i); <b>BR</b> 1.III; <b>JR</b> 3.IV;
<b>Domenico</b>	café proprietor in Pergusa*, Trinacria <b>RK</b> VII(4), VIII(3)
<b>Don Juan</b>	[Don Juan Tenorio of Seville] proverbial heartless seducer in works by Téllez, Moliere; Mozart and Byron <b>DT</b> III; <b>TB</b> IV, <b>MBJ</b> 2(V); <b>BR</b> 1.II; <b>WL</b> I(7); <b>MAH</b> II(7); <b>CB</b> 7
<b>Don Quixote</b>	[de la Mancha] eponymous hero of satirical romance by Cervantes <b>MBJ</b> 1(VIII); <b>MAH</b> I(4)
<b>Dodsley</b> , Robert (1703-1764)	English publisher <b>YP</b> 1.IX(ii)
<b>Doone</b> , Lorna	eponymous heroine of novel by R.D. Blackmore <b>YP</b> 1.X(iv); <b>MMP</b> VI(ii)
<b>Doorkeeper</b>	at Naples Institute of Fine Arts <b>BR</b> 2.III
<b>Doré</b> , Gustave (1832-83)	French illustrator and caricaturist <b>UX</b> ; <b>MBJ</b> 1(IV)
<b>Doria</b>	leading family in political, military, and economic life of Genoa, since 12 <sup>th</sup> century <b>HUW</b> 1(12)
<b>Doris</b>	[no surname] assistant at Madame Allbright's dress shop <b>MMP</b> I(v)
<b>Dormouse</b>	anthropomorphised character in Lewis Carroll' <a href="#">Alice's Adventures in Wonderland</a> <b>YP</b> 1.IX(ii)
<b>Dostoevsky</b> , Fyodor M. (1821-81)	Russian novelist <b>RK</b> I(6)
<b>Douglas</b>	St. Luke's* student, friend of Griffin; bully of Edwin Ingleby <b>YP</b> 1.I(ii), II(i), IV(i-iii), VI(i), VII(ii-iii), VIII
<b>Dover</b> , Thomas (1660-1742),	[Dr Quicksilver] English physician; remembered for his common cold and fever medicine Dover's powder <b>WL</b> II(8)
<b>Downton</b> , Dr	[Sammy] St. Luke's* organist and teacher <b>YP</b> 1.IV(iii), VII(i), 2.III(i), VII(ii)
<b>Drake</b> (Sir) Francis (c1540-96)	English navigator <b>WL</b> V(4); <b>ISA</b> 3(1)
<b>Drew</b>	solitary, rheumatic labourer at Pentre Farm* originally from Devon; tenant at Wolfpits*, near Lesswardine* <b>BD</b> 11-12,14-15, 17-18,20,22-24
<b>Driscoll</b> , Daniel Patrick (1862-1934)	British Army officer of Irish descent; Lieutenant Colonel; in 1915 formed 25 <sup>th</sup> Battalion Royal Fusiliers to fight in East Africa <b>MOT</b> III
<b>Dublin</b> , Lord Mayor of	<b>TSC</b> 1(8)
<b>Ducrôt</b> , Mlle	governess of Phillipa, Virginia and Diana Tregaron <b>HUW</b> 1(3,12)
<b>Dudley</b> , Lord (1867-1932)	[William Humble Ward, 2 <sup>nd</sup> Earl] GCB, GCMG, GCVO, TD, PC; politician; Lord Lieutenant of Ireland 1902-05 <b>TB</b> P
<b>Dufferin</b> , Lord (1826-1902)	Frederick, 1 <sup>st</sup> Marquess of Dufferin & Ava; British diplomat; Viceroy of India; financial associate of Whittaker Wright <b>HUW</b> 3(1)



<b>Dugdale</b> , William (1605-86)	English antiquary <b>POV III</b>
<b>Duke</b>	
Mr	Tilton* house-builder and milkman of Duke's Dairy <b>MMP VI(i), VII(i-ii,iv), VIII(ii), IX(I,iii,), XII(iv,vi)</b>
Mrs	Mr Duke's wife <b>MMP VI(i), VII(iv)</b>
<b>Du Maurier</b> , George (1834-96)	British artist, cartoonist and novelist <b>JR 2.V, 5.II; TLW xix; DBR 5(I); CG B3I(3), B4IV(3)</b>
<b>Duncan</b> , Mr	Scottish foreman of gardening team at White Ladies* <b>WL V(1)</b>
<b>Duncan</b> , (Sir) Patrick (1870-1943)	GCMG, PC, KC; Scottish; 6 <sup>th</sup> Governor-General of Union of South Africa; Cape Town's Duncan Docks named after him <b>ISA 3(1)</b>
<b>Dunghboy</b> , Dhorabji	Indian proprietor of Parsee store at de Kaap <b>CG B4I(3)</b>
<b>Dunlop</b> , John Boyd (1840-1921)	Scottish inventor <b>HUW 2(3)</b>
<b>Duplessis</b> , Hans	farmer of Turffontein, Transvaal, where gold is found <b>CG B4I(6)</b>
<b>Dupont</b> , M.	[Mr Dewpoint] French chauffeur to Lord Essendine; putative father of Edith's baby <b>JR 2.VII-IX, 3.II,IV, 4.IV</b>
<b>D'Urban</b> , Sir Benjamin (1777-1849)	Governor of Cape of Good Hope 1834-38 <b>TSC 1(11), 3(10)</b>
<b>Du Toit</b> , Francois (f C17-18)	French Huguenot, who with his brother Guillaume settled in the Cape in 1686 following the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in the previous year; Du Toit's Kloof Pass is named after him <b>ISA 2, 5(2)</b>
<b>Du Toit</b> , Stephanus (1847-1911)	predikant of Dutch Reformed Church; founded Society of True South Africans and <u>Di Patriot</u> newspaper <b>CG B1I(5), B3I(1)</b>
<b>Dvorak</b> , Antonín Leopold (1841-1904)	Czech composer <b>JR 4.III</b>
<b>Dyer</b> , John (1699-1757)	Welsh poet and painter <b>YP 1.II(iii)</b>
<b>Dyke</b> , P.H.	Lt Col; commanded 130 <sup>th</sup> Baluchi Regiment, East Africa, World War I <b>MOT III,XI,XIV</b>
<b>E</b>	
<b>Eagles</b> , Eliza	[The Marmoset] Jane Weston's maid at Thorpe Folville* <b>JR 1.III-IV,VI-VIII, 2.I,VI-VIII, 3.IV,VI, 4.V, 5.I,IV</b>
<b>Ecgwin</b> (fl 692-717)	3 <sup>rd</sup> Bishop of Worcester; founder of Evesham Abbey and first Abbot <b>POV I</b>
<b>Echo</b>	in Greek mythology an Oreiad nymph from Mount Cithaeron in Boeotia <b>JR 2.V, 4.VI</b>
<b>Eddy</b> , Mary Baker (1821-1910)	US founder of Christian Science Church <b>MAH II(13)</b>
<b>Edgeworth</b> , Maria (1767-1849)	Irish novelist <b>TB IV</b>
<b>Edith</b>	[no surname] Miss Minnet's maid at Rose Cottage, Thorpe Folville; after her affairs with M. Dupont enlists in Waacs <b>JR 2.VII-IX, 3.II,IV, 4.IV, 5.I,IV</b>
<b>Edmondson</b>	North Bromwich* druggist and medical agency based on Birmingham's Philip Harris & Co <b>YP 2.VIII(i-ii); MBJ 1((IX), 2(I,VIII)</b>
<b>Edmonson</b> , Hugh	war correspondent, killed at Majuba, whose pass saves Piet Grafton's life <b>CG B3III(4)</b>
<b>Edward IV</b> (1442-83)	King of England from 1461 <b>DT III</b>
<b>Edward VII</b> (1841-1910)	eldest son of Queen Victoria, whom he succeeded as King of Great Britain and Ireland in 1901 <b>BD 24; MBJ 1(V); JR 3.I,VIII; TLW iii; WL V(4); DBR 8(III); CG 12</b>
<b>Edwardes</b> , George Joseph (1855-1915)	English theatre producer and manager of the Gaiety and Daly's Theatre <b>WL III(1); DBR 12(I)</b>
<b>Egeria</b>	in Roman mythology nymph consort & counsellor of Numa Pompilius, 2 <sup>nd</sup> king of Rome <b>JR 1.I, 3.II,VII</b>
<b>Egerton</b> , Corporal	sent out to parley under a flag of truce with Boer Paul de Beer at Bronkhurst Spruit <b>CG B3III(3)</b>
<b>Egerton</b> , Teddy	North Bromwich* socialite <b>MMP XI(i)</b>
<b>Ehrlich</b> , Paul (1854-1915)	German bacteriologist; Nobel Prize for Medicine 1908 <b>DBR 8(VII), 10(III), 13(III)</b>
<b>Eleanor</b>	[no surname] Edna Lorimer's sister? <b>MMP XII(iii)</b>

<b>Elgar</b> , (Sir) Edward (1857-1934)	English composer <i>TLW vi,xi,xvii,xxi</i>
<b>Elia</b>	pseudonym of Charles Lamb under which he wrote <u>The Essays of Elia</u> <i>MOT XVII</i>
<b>Elias</b>	[no surname] African servant of Walter Delahay at Trewern* <i>JR 3.VII-VIII, 4.I,III</i>
<b>Elijah</b>	prophet in Hebrew Bible during first half of 9 <sup>th</sup> century BCE <i>U XII; POV VII</i>
<b>Elizabeth</b>	in the New Testament mother of John the Baptist <i>MAH II(12)</i>
<b>Elizabeth I</b> (1533-1603)	daughter of Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn; Queen of England and Ireland from 1558 <i>TB II, MJB 1(I,IV), 3(III); DBR 4(I); MAH I(3-4)</i>
<b>Ellen</b>	[no surname] George & Elizabeth Redlake's maid at Dove's Nest, Sedgebury* <i>JR 1.II,</i>
<b>Elliman</b> , James (1806-1870)	draper, who developed embrocation, which was first sold in 1847, as a rub for animals; three years later advertised for use by humans, as an aid for aching muscles and joints. <i>BD 5,</i>
<b>Elmo</b> , St (d 303)	[Erasmus of Formia] Christian saint and martyr; patron saint of sailors and abdominal pain <i>U V</i>
<b>Elphinstone</b>	waterworks engineers of Sackville Row, North Bromwich* <i>U III, VII-VIII, XIV-XVII, XX, XXII, XXV</i>
Edward	director of above firm <i>U VII, XVII</i>
George	director of above firm <i>U XVI</i>
John	sleeping partner in above firm <i>U VII-VIII, XV-XVI, XII, XXV</i>
<b>Elsie</b>	[no surname] Edith's successor as Miss Minnet's maid at Rose Cottage, Thorpe Folville <i>JR 5.I,III</i>
<b>Elwes</b> , Gervase (1866-1921)	English tenor <i>TLW xxi</i>
<b>Endymion</b>	eponymous hero of Keats' poem; shepherd-prince of Mt Latmos who falls in love with the moon <i>IA III; MBJ 1(VI); JR 2.V;</i>
<b>Engestrom</b> , Sten	Swedish love interest of Edie Martyn <i>MBJ 3(V)</i>
<b>Englebrecht</b>	two brothers of Dutch extraction who fight in East Africa in World War I <i>JR 4.III-VII</i>
<b>Engleheart</b> , George (1750-1829)	English miniaturist <i>W 4</i>
<b>Enoch</b> , St (fl 6 <sup>th</sup> century)	[Princess Theneva] mother of St Mungo, patron saint of Glasgow <i>U VII</i>
<b>Enslin</b> , Barend (1879-1955)	South African soldier; Brigadier-General; CO of 2 <sup>nd</sup> Mounted Brigade, East Africa in World War I <i>JR 4.VI</i>
<b>Erard</b> , Sébastien (1752-1831)	French piano maker <i>W 4, 5(2)</i>
<b>Erasmus</b>	
Adam	farmer from Griqualand East, who with his disreputable family settled at Wonderfontein* <i>CG B2II(2), B3III(1), B4I(5-6),II(1)</i>
Lydia	Adam's wife <i>CG B2II(2)</i>
<b>Erichsen</b> , (Sir) John (1818-1896)	Danish-born British surgeon <i>DBR 4(I,III)</i>
<b>Ernest</b>	[no surname] Dr Weston's groom at Thorpe Folville*; serves in Remounts in World War I <i>JR 1.III-IV,VI-VIII, 2.VII-VIII, 3.IV-VI, 4.IV,VII, 5.I,III</i>
<b>Eros</b>	in Greek mythology, son of Aphrodite; god of love <i>JR 2.V; WL I(8); CB 3</i>
<b>Errol</b> , Juliet	married to a diplomatic attaché at Madrid; beloved by Julian Hinton & Lord Essendine <i>JR 2.III-IV, VII-VIII. 3.II</i>
<b>Esposito</b>	Italian lawyer of Naples; partner of Gennaro <i>MAH I(7)</i>
<b>Esselen</b>	Transvaal Landdrost <i>CG B4I(6)</i>
<b>Essendine</b>	
(Earl) George	[family name: Folville] of Thorpe Castle* & Essendine House, Grosvenor Square, London; Wykehamist; Viceroy; commands territorial brigade at St Quentin in 1917 <i>JR 1.IV, VII-VIII, 2.I, IV-IX, 3.I-V, VII-VIII, 4.I-II, 5.IV-V</i>

(Countess) Janet	née Mortimer; George's wife; establishes hospital for officers at Essendine House; later commandant of auxiliary hospital at Thorpe Castle* in World War I <b>JR 1.IV,VIII, 2.I-IX, 3.I-II,IV-VIII, 4.II,V, 5.III-VI</b>
<b>Essex</b> , Colonel	commanding officer of Kalahari regiment in East Africa, World War I; fictional version of Colonel Essex Capell <b>JR 4.III-VII, 5.IV</b>
<b>Ethel</b>	[no surname] of North Bromwich*; sister of Sally <b>YP 2.IX(ii)</b>
<b>Ethel</b>	[no surname] Annie Cookson's maid at The Moat*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* <b>TLW xviii</b>
<b>Ethelbald</b> of Mercia (d 757)	King of Mercia from 716 when he succeeded his cousin, Ceolred <b>POV I</b>
<b>Etherington-Smith</b>	
Harry	son of Mrs Etherington-Smith; at school at Wellington <b>KL II(2)</b>
Mrs	wife of police officer in United Provinces; mother of Harry; cabin companion of Ruth Morgan aboard Malua* from Marseilles to Port Said <b>KL II(2-3)</b>
<b>Euclid</b> (fl 300BC)	Greek mathematician <b>DBR 3(II-III)</b>
<b>Eurydice</b>	in Greek mythology the wife of Orpheus, who tries to bring her back from the dead with his enchanting music <b>KL III(4)</b>
<b>Eusebius</b> (c264-340)	Palestinian theologian & scholar, known as the Father of the Church <b>JR 2.IX</b>
<b>Euxetheus</b>	painter of 5 <sup>th</sup> century Greek amphora in the collection of Marcus Hinton <b>JR 2.V</b>
<b>Evans</b> , Mr	Halesby* barber from Radnorshire <b>BD 1</b> ,
<b>Evans</b> , Mr	Llandwlas carrier <b>MMP VIII(ii-iii)</b>
<b>Eve</b>	first woman created by God <b>MMP VII(ii)</b>
<b>Eve</b> , Gunner	foreman working on North Bromwich* Corporation Welsh water pipeline <b>U IV,IX-XIII,XV-XVIII,XXII-XXIII,XXV-XXVI; YP 1.X(i); BD 10,12-13,17,19,22</b>
<b>Everard</b> , Mrs	holiday-maker at 'Sea View', Brinton-le-Sands* <b>MMP III(i)</b>
<b>Ezekiel</b>	prophet in Hebrew Bible <b>CM 4.II, 10.II</b>
<b>Eyre</b> , Jane	anonymous heroine of Charlotte Brontë's novel <b>WL I(7)</b>
<b>F</b>	
<b>Fabre</b> , Jean-Henri (1823-1915)	French author, naturalist and entomologist <b>YP 1.V</b>
<b>Falstaff</b> , (Sir) John	follower of Prince of Wales in Shakespeare's <u>Henry IV</u> pts1 &2 and <u>Merry Wives of Windsor</u> <b>DT II; TLW xvii</b>
<b>Fane</b> , Tommy	North Bromwich* actor <b>YP 2.III(ii)</b>
<b>Farace</b> , Carlo	[Marchese Cammarata] of Palazzo Leonforte, Pergusa*, "a bit of a waster; drinks more than is good for him; occasionally talks treason;" brother of Maddelena; member of aristocratic family on whom Robert Bryden is recruited to spy <b>RK III(3), IV(1-3), V(1-4), VI(1-3), VII(1-3), VIII(1-3), IX(1-3), X(-3)</b>
<b>Farace</b> , Maddelena	of Palazzo Leonforte, Pergusa*, sister of Carlo; "reputed to be beautiful;" member of aristocratic family on whom Robert Bryden is recruited to spy; with whom Robert Bryden falls in love <b>RK III(3), IV(2-3), V(1,3-4), VI(1-3), VII(1-4), VIII(1-3), IX(1-4), X(1-3)</b>
<b>Farace</b> , Mother	of Palazzo Leonforte, Pergusa*, "a foolish woman; never leaves the house;" member of aristocratic family on whom Robert Bryden is recruited to spy <b>RK III(3), VIII(3), IX(1-3), X(3)</b>
<b>Farr</b>	elderly Halesby* resident <b>YP 1.X(iii)</b>
<b>Fates</b> , The	in classical mythology Three Fates – Clotho, Lachesis and Atropos – spun, measured and cut the threads determining each person's destiny <b>TLW ix; WL II(1); MAH II(9)</b>
<b>Fawkes</b> , Guy (1570-1606)	English conspirator, executed for role in Gunpowder Plot <b>BD 1; HUW 2(9); TSC 1(5)</b>

Fawley, Jude

Fechner, Gustav (1801-87)

Feilden, Henry

Fellows

Abner

Alice

John (i)

John (ii)

Fellows

Albert

Laura

Fellows, Ensign

Fellows, Joseph

Fenn, George Manville (1831-1909)

Fenton

Eleanor

Lucy

Ferguson, James

Fern, Joe

Ferraro

Francesco

Salvatore

Signora

Ferreira, Ignatius (1840-1921)

eponymous hero of Hardy's novel [Jude the Obscure](#) **DBR** 9(II)

German physicist, psychologist and philosopher **U XIX**

North Bromwich lecturer on 18<sup>th</sup> century novelists **MMP** I(ii,iv-v), II(iv-v), III(ii), IV(i), VII(ii), VIII(iii)

hero of [The Black Diamond](#); miner, semi-professional footballer with Mawne United\*; after his hard-drinking father's mining injury he becomes the family breadwinner. As his father returns home Abner is sacked for refusing to 'throw' a cup match. Fellows senior unjustly accuses his son of impropriety with his young stepmother, a fight ensues and Abner leaves home. He tramps west and eventually finds lodgings with George and Mary Malpas. Again, he finds himself breadwinner. His landlady keeps him at arm's length but just before the release of her husband from gaol, succumbs. After another fight Abner leaves and while drunk accepts the King's Shilling as a solution for all his problems. **IA XI**; **BD** *passim*

(nee Higgins) much younger second wife of the bullying John; supported by Abner **BD** 2,4-9,11-13,16,20,25

miner of Hackett's Cottages, Halesby\*; drunken, ne'er-do-well father of Abner and husband of Alice **BD** 1-3,5-7,9,12,16

baby son of Alice and John **BD** 3,5-7,16

Laura's husband, Edwin Ingleby's uncle **YP** 1.III(i), IX(iv), X(i-iv), XII(iii), 2.VII(iii)

Beatrice Ingleby's sister, Edwin's aunt **YP** 1.I(ii), III(i), VI(ii), IX(I,iii-iv), X(I,iii), 2.I(ii), III(i), IV(ii), V(i-iii), VII(I,iii)

English officer, admirer of Katje Celliers and suitor of Maria Grafton at the Cape **TSC** 2(4); **CG** B3II(2)

deceased Mawne\* resident; father of Julia, John Ingleby's second wife **YP** 2.X(ii)

English novelist and journalist **YP** 2.I(ii)

eldest of John & Jane Weston's three daughters; "married a (unnamed) veterinary surgeon with no antecedents"; mother of Lucy **JR** 1.IV-V,

Eleanor's daughter; Jim Redlake's cousin; marries Rev Hubert Holly **JR** 1.III-VIII, 2.I-VI,VIII-IX, 3.IV-VI, 4.I-II,IV-V,VII, 5.I,III-IV

Isaac Meninsky's agent at Kimberley **CG** B2III(5)

huntsman with the Thorpe **JR** 1.VIII,

ancient Italian family who once owned the Castello Inglese estate at Monfalcone **MAH** II(5)

Salvatore's cousin; replaces Antonino as gardener at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone\* **MAH** II(11,15)

major domo at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone\* for Ludovic Vaughan with whom he had an (implied) homosexual relationship and from whom he had expected to inherit the estate when Ludovic dies in mysterious circumstances. Despite his notorious romantic attachments with the young girls of the estate and village, Salvatore persuades Agnes Isit (now joint owner of the estate) for whom he continues to work, to fall in love with him. After their marriage he begins to poison her with regular doses of arsenic, inducing symptoms identical to those from which her uncle Ludovic suffered. After being confronted by Benjamin Dench who has discovered the plot, Salvatore shoots himself; he remains one of FBY few unredeemed villains; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of [A Man About the House](#) **MAH** II(1-15)

Salvatore's slovenly mother, who replaces Carolina as cook at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone\* **MAH** II(4,11-13)

Colonel in Middleburg Volunteers; commanded Fort Burgers during Sekukuni War; miner and farmer; founded earliest gold mining camp on the site which became Johannesburg **CG** B2III(5), B4I(6),II(1); **ISA** 6(1)

<b>Ferris</b>	regular surgeon of SS Chusan of Cathay Steam Navigation Company <b>CB 1.1</b>
<b>Ferris, Joe</b>	Monk's Norton* blacksmith <b>POV V-Vi, VIII</b>
<b>Fielding, Henry (1707-54)</b>	English novelist <b>BR1.II; JR 2.VI; MMP VII(ii)</b>
<b>Findlay, (Dr) Alec</b>	Mawne Heath* and Sedgebury* GP; Scottish; in partnership with Dr Wills <b>DBR 7(II-III), 8(I,V), 10(IV)</b>
<b>Fisher, Jim</b>	stoker aboard the <i>Boston Hall</i> , who jumps ship at Trinacria with Robert Bryden <b>RK II(1-4), III(1-2), IV(1)</b>
<b>Fitzclare, Billy</b>	dance hall band leader <b>DBR 1(IV)</b>
<b>Fitzgerald</b>	ancient Welsh-Norman aristocratic and royal dynasty <b>HUW 1(2)</b>
<b>Fitzgerald, Edward (1809-83)</b>	English scholar and poet <b>MMP VII(ii)</b>
<b>Fitzpatrick, (Sir) James (1862-1931)</b>	South African statesman and author <b>ISA 2, 6(2)</b>
<b>Fitzwilliam</b>	peerages in both Great Britain and Ireland; seat: Wentworth Woodhouse <b>W 5(1)</b>
<b>Fladburn</b>	
Alice	narrow-minded wife of John, mother of Henry and Prudence; Vice President of North Bromwich* Branch of Young Liberals' Association <b>WL II(6-11), III(1,3), V(3), VI(1,3)</b>
Henry	son of Alice and John; Bella Small's first love <b>WL II(6-12), III(1,3), IV(1,5), V(3,5), VI(3-5)</b>
John	wealthy Liberal Nonconformist of Chad Grange, North Bromwich*; city councillor, member of the Watch Committee <b>WL II(6-11), III(3), V(3), VI(3)</b>
Prudence	daughter of Alice and John; pupil of Bella Small <b>WL II(6-11), III(2-3)</b>
<b>Flood, Bertie</b>	North Bromwich* comedian (based on 'Prime Minister of Mirth- - George Robey) <b>YP 2.X(ii-iii)</b>
<b>Flower, Mr</b>	partner in North Bromwich* solicitors, Wilburn & Wilburn <b>TLW xii,xv,xx,xxi</b>
<b>Foliot</b>	Norman family settled in England, granted lands by William the Conqueror for assistance at the Battle of Hastings <b>POV II</b>
<b>Follett</b>	
Mr	Halesby* greengrocer <b>W 1(1)</b>
Mrs	Halesby* greengrocer's wife <b>W 5(3)</b>
<b>Folliott</b>	
Celia	Lord & Lady Crowle's younger daughter) <b>W 3(2), 4</b>
George	ancestor of Lord Crowle, contemporary of Shenstone <b>W 4</b>
Gervase	Lord Crowle's brother <b>W 3(2), 4, 5(1)</b>
Hubert	Lord & Lady Crowle's elder son <b>W 2(1), 3(2), 4, 5(1)</b>
John	Lord & Lady Crowle's younger son <b>W 2(1,2), 3(2), 4, 5(1,2,3)</b>
Margaret	Lord & Lady Crowle's elder daughter <b>W 3(2), 4</b>
<b>Follows</b>	next-door neighbour of Tregaron family at Warstone* <b>HUW 2(4)</b>
<b>Follows</b>	gardener at The Hall*, Chaddesbourne D'Abiotot* <b>TLW v,xvi,xvii</b>
<b>Follows</b>	
Mr	Rector of Monk's Norton*; studied at Worcester College, Oxford; father a parson <b>POV I,IV,VI-VIII</b>
Mrs	the Rector's wife <b>POV I,VII-VIII</b>
<b>Folville</b>	pilgrim to Holy Land <b>JR 5.V</b>
<b>Folville</b>	

(Lord) Alec	Lord Essendine's heir; Etonian; subaltern in the Royals; wounded at Messines World War I <b>JR 1.VIII, 2.I,III-VI,VIII-IX, 3.I, 4.II, 5.I,III-IV</b>
(Lady) Cynthia	daughter of Earl & Countess of Essendine; sister of Alec; loved by Jim Redlake; marries Julian Hinton <b>JR 1.VIII, 2.II,IV-IX, 3.I-II,IV-VIII, 4.I-II,V-VII, 5,I-V</b>
(Lady) Ernestine Folville	sister of the Earl of Essendine <b>JR 1.IV,VII-VIII, 2.VII, 5.V</b> school friend of James Grafton from High Leicestershire <b>CG B4V(4)</b>
Ford, Henry (1863-1947)	US car engineer and manufacturer <b>MMP IX(ii)</b>
Formby, George (1904-61)	born George Hoy Booth; English entertainer <b>JR 4.VII</b>
Forrest Robert (1840-1919)	Scottish chemist who, with his brother William and John Macarthur, developed a process for extracting gold and silver from their ores using cyanide <b>CG B4III(3)</b>
Forsyth, Mr A.	Glaswegian civil engineer, contracted by Elphinstones to take charge of the construction of the dam in the Dulas* Valley, part of the North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme. Reading the diaries of Carlyon, the previous engineer, who died under mysterious circumstances, Forsyth becomes entrapped in the same web of superstition and pagan terror. Weighed down by the problems of the construction, a whole series of accidents and local opposition, Forsyth too, is taken ill. <b>U I-X,XII-XXVI</b>
Fortescue, Captain	soldier from the Curragh <b>TB III</b>
Fosdyke, Harry	Wimpole Street doctor, to whom Elizabeth Redlake becomes secretary and after her divorce, marries; army surgeon in World War I with rank of colonel <b>JR 2.II,V, 3.II-VI, 4.I, 5.I-II</b>
Foster	
Basil (1882-1959)	English cricketer who played for Worcestershire, also having a career as an actor; the inspiration for P.G. Wodehouse's character, Catsmeat Potter-Pirbright <b>YP 1.IV(ii); WL V(5); POV VII</b>
Geoffrey (1884-1971)	English cricketer who played for Worcestershire (occasionally as captain), Kent, Oxford University and MCC <b>YP 1.IV(ii); WL V(5); POV VII</b>
Harry (1873-1950)	[Henry Knollys] English cricketer who played for Worcestershire, aged 14 <b>YP 1.IV(ii); TLW xxj; WL V(5); POV VII</b>
Maurice (1889-1940)	English cricketer who played for Worcestershire (which he captained for three seasons) and the MCC <b>YP 1.IV(ii); WL V(5); POV VII</b>
Neville (1890-1978)	English cricketer; youngest of seven brothers to play for Worcestershire <b>YP 1.IV(ii); WL V(5); POV VII</b>
Tip (1878-1914)	[Reginald Erskine] English cricketer and football player; only man to have captained England at both sports <b>YP 1.IV(ii); TLW xxj; WL V(5); POV VII</b>
Wilfrid (1874-1958)	Major, CBE, DSO; English Army officer and cricketer who played for Worcestershire and the MCC; also an amateur footballer playing for Corinthian <b>YP 1.IV(ii); WL V(5); POV VII</b>
Foxe, John (1516-87)	English writer, author of <u>Foxe's Book of Martyrs</u> <b>TSC 1(3)</b>
Fox, Mrs	wife of sergeant-major wounded at Bronkhurst Spruit <b>CG B3III(3)</b>
Francis, of Assisi St (c1181-c1226)	Italian founder of Franciscan Order <b>HUW 2(2); W 5(1)</b>
Franck, César Auguste (1822-90)	French composer <b>DT I</b>
Frank	[no surname] cowman at John Morgan's farm at Castel Ditches* <b>KL I(1-3), III(2)</b>
Frankau, Gilbert (1884-1953)	English novelist <b>MMP VII(ii)</b>
Frankley, William	deceased kennel man at The Hall*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* <b>TLW iii</b>

<b>Franz</b> , Robert (1815-92)	German composer of songs in the tradition of Schubert and Schumann <b>WL II(7)</b>
<b>Frazer</b> , James George (1854-1941)	Scottish social anthropologist <b>CHa VI</b>
<b>Frazer</b>	St Luke's* student <b>YP 1.VI(iii)</b>
<b>Frazer and Chalmers</b>	Chicago manufacturer of mining machinery, boilers, and pumps, established 1872 <b>HUW 2(8)</b>
<b>Freeman</b> , Tich (1888-1965)	[Alfred Percy] <i>cricketer</i> ; played for Kent and England <b>TLW xii</b>
<b>Freilinghous</b>	deceased gold prospector named in anonymous letter <b>CG B2III(2)</b>
<b>French Bob</b>	prospector; member of The Pioneer Company syndicate <b>CG B4I(4)</b>
<b>Frere</b> , Sir Bartle (1815-84)	Welsh High Commissioner in South Africa, whose actions are blamed for the onset of the 1869 Zulu War <b>CG B3I(1-3), III(1-2)</b>
<b>Freud</b> , Sigmund (1856-1939)	Austrian neurologist; founder of psychoanalysis <b>MMP IX(iii)</b>
<b>Fribourg</b> , James	British snuff manufacturer and retailer, trading at 34 Haymarket, London from 1720 <b>JR 3.III</b>
<b>Frith</b> , William (1819-1909)	English painter <b>TB X</b>
<b>Frobenius</b> , Leo Viktor (1873-1938)	German ethnologist and archaeologist <b>ISA 7(1)</b>
<b>Froggart</b> , Miss	holiday-maker at 'Sea View', Brinton-le-Sands* <b>MMP III(I,iii), IV(i)</b>
<b>Frome</b> , Inspector	of Belvoir, Ada Road, Tilton* and North Bromwich* <b>Constabulary MMP VI(i), VII(iv), VIII(v), XI(ii-iii), XII(i-iv)</b>
<b>Furnival</b>	
Elaine	youngest daughter of Humphrey and Jane <b>CHa III-V,VII</b>
Gareth	eldest son and child of Humphrey and Jane <b>CHa III,V,VIII-IX</b>
Gawain	youngest son and child of Humphrey and Jane <b>CHa III-V,VIII</b>
Guenivere	eldest daughter of Humphrey and Jane <b>CHa III,V,VIII</b>
Humphrey	engineer and managing director of Sedgely Main Colliery, amateur scholar, and practitioner of supernatural arts and powers; an immensely captivating man, he nonetheless manages to discomfort those in his company; moves south to Devonshire following the Sedgely Main Colliery disaster but subsequently moves with his family to Cold Harbour, where he begins practicing dark arts and tormenting both his family and his guests; it is implied he eventually burns the house, killing his wife and himself <b>CHa passim; MBJ 1(VII); HUW3(2-4); DBR 10(I,IV), 11(I-II), 12(II-IV), 13 (II-IV)</b>
Jane	wife and long-suffering victim of Humphrey; supposedly invalided, although this is her husband's way of referring to her supposed 'madness' after converting to Roman Catholicism; tells Evelyn Wake of her life at Cold Harbour and the supernatural goings-on at the house; dies in a fire, likely caused by her husband <b>CHa passim; DBR 10(I), 11(I)</b>
<b>Furnival</b> , Jim	citrus-grower at Luipaard's Kloof,* South Africa; Winchester contemporary of Jim Redlake <b>JR 4.I-VII</b>
<b>Furze</b> , Michael Bolton (1870-1955)	Anglican priest; Archdeacon of Johannesburg; Bishop of Pretoria from 1909; translated to St Albans in 1920 <b>MOT I</b>
<b>G</b>	
<b>Gabriel</b>	one of the archangels in Jewish and Christian scriptures <b>BR1.III</b>
<b>Gaetani</b>	Italian family descended from the Dukes of Gaeta and <u>Counts of Tusculum</u> <b>HUW 1(12)</b>
<b>Gaige</b>	
Beatrice	daughter of Mr & Mrs Gaige <b>MBJ 2(IV,VI), 3(III)</b>
Dolly	youngest daughter of Mr & Mrs Gaige <b>MBJ 2(IV,VI), 3(III,VI)</b>
Flossie	daughter of Mr & Mrs Gaige <b>MBJ 2(IV,VI), 3(III)</b>
Mr	Wednesford* auctioneer & member of Hospital Committee <b>MBJ 2(III,IX), 3(II)</b>

Mrs	wife of the above, mother of Flossie, Beatrice & Dolly, daughter of Dulston* pork butcher <b>MBJ</b> 2(V-VI), 3(III,VI-VII)
<b>Gainsborough</b> , Thomas (1727-88)	English landscape and portrait painter <b>HUW</b> 3(1); <b>W3</b> (2)
<b>Gaius</b>	Centurion in the Roman's Twentieth Legion, one of the four with which Claudius invaded Britain in 43. <b>CHa</b> IV,VI
<b>Galahad</b>	purest of Knights of the Round Table; son of Launcelot and Elaine; with Bors and Perceval discovers the Holy Grail and subsequently dies in ecstasy <b>YP</b> 1.II(iii); <b>BD</b> 21; <b>TLW</b> xi
<b>Galatea</b>	in Greek mythology Pygmalion's sculpture which Aphrodite brings to life <b>DBR</b> 4(II)
<b>Galileo Galilei</b> (1564-1642)	Italian astronomer and mathematician <b>DBR</b> 4(I)
<b>Galsworthy</b> , John (1867-1933)	English novelist and playwright; Nobel Prize for Literature 1932 <b>U P</b> ; <b>MMP</b> I(ii), VII(ii), VIII(i)
<b>Garbo</b> , Greta (1905-90)	[Greta Lovisa Gustafsson] Swedish film actress <b>MMP</b> I(i), X(i)
<b>Garden</b> , Mary (1874-1967)	Scottish soprano <b>DT</b> I
<b>Gardner</b> , Daniel (1750-1805)	British painter, best known for his work as a portraitist <b>WL</b> IV(5), V(2)
<b>Gargantua</b>	giant in series of 16 <sup>th</sup> century novels by François Rabelais <b>MBJ</b> 2(IV)
<b>Gargiulo</b>	
Caterina	daughter of the Signora; jealous of Cristina whom she turns out on the death of her mother <b>BR3.II</b>
Signora	widow from Torre del Greco; takes Cristina from orphanage at Padua and cares for her a second daughter <b>BR3.II</b>
<b>Garibaldi</b> , Giuseppe (1807-82)	Italian revolutionary, soldier and politician <b>BR1.II-IV,VI,4.V</b> ; <b>HUW</b> 1(2,8), 3(3)
<b>Garnett</b>	English emissary of Colonial Government, opposed to Voortrekkers <b>WL</b> IV(2), <b>E</b> ; <b>TSC</b> 3(9)
<b>Garside</b> , Budge	ex-welter-weight champion of Bermondsey with whom Abner Fellows boxes at Dulston Wake; hanged Wednesford* murderer <b>BD</b> 7-8; <b>MMP</b> VII(iv), VIII(v), XII(i-ii)
<b>Garth</b> , Dr	medical officer from cruiser Armadale Castle, serving in East African Campaign <b>JR</b> 4.V,VII, 5.I
<b>Garvice</b> , J.L.	author; perhaps intended to be Charles <i>Garvice</i> (1850-1920) prolific British writer of romance novels <b>IA</b> VII
<b>Geldenhuis</b> , Lourens Dirk (1836-1929)	In Young's narrative, Lourens Geldenhuis, "man of substance of Pretoria," accepts office in Shepstone's Executive; Dirk Geldenhuis, owner of Wilgespruit is a gold prospector; in Main Outcrop <b>CG</b> B3I(1), B4I(4-5)
<b>Gennaro</b> , San (272-305)	[St Januarius] Bishop of Benevento; martyr and saint of Catholic and Eastern Orthodox Churches <b>BR4.I</b>
<b>Gennaro</b> (i)	Minister of Marine in Massa's revolutionary Trinacrian government <b>RK</b> VI(3)
<b>Gennaro</b> (ii)	millionaire sculptor from Posillipo; workshop in the Toledo at Naples, where Paul Ritchie is apprenticed <b>BR1.VI,2.II-IV,VI</b>
<b>Gennaro</b> (iii)	Italian lawyer of Naples; partner of Esposito <b>MAH</b> I(7)
<b>George</b> (i)	[no surname] 'boots' at Ludlow hotel <b>IA</b> XXI
<b>George</b> (ii)	[no surname] labourer at The Moat*, Chaddesbourne D'Abiot* <b>BD</b> 8
<b>George</b> (iii)	[no surname] soldier (sergeant?) of the Kalahari Brigade in German East African conflict <b>JR</b> 4.V-VI
<b>George</b> (iv)	[no surname] shop assistant at Bromwich Furnishing Emporium <b>MMP</b> VII(i)
<b>George</b> (v)	[no surname] workman on North Bromwich* pipe-line <b>MMP</b> VIII(iv)
<b>George III</b> (1738-1820)	King of Great Britain, Ireland and Hanover <b>WL</b> IV(3); <b>ISA</b> 3(4)
<b>George IV</b> (1762-1830)	eldest son of George III; Prince Regent from 1811 until 1820 when he succeeded his father as King of Great Britain, Ireland and Hanover <b>TSC</b> 3(7)
<b>George V</b> (1865-1936)	succeeded his father, Edward VII (1910) as King of Great Britain and Ireland <b>BD</b> 24
<b>George</b> , St (d303)	Greek soldier serving Roman emperor Diocletian; chosen as England's patron Saint in 1350 by Edward III <b>MAH</b> II(6)



<b>Gerontius</b>	subject of a poem by John Henry Newman describing the vision of a just soul leaving the body at death <b>DT I</b> ; <b>TLW</b> vi,xi,xxi
<b>Gertrude</b>	in Shakespeare's play, mother of Hamlet, whose uncle Claudius she marries after he has murdered Hamlet's father <b>DBR 2(VI)</b>
<b>Gibbon</b> , Edward (1737-94)	English historian, author of <u>The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire</u> <b>KL I(4)</b> ; <b>POV IV</b>
<b>Gibbons</b> , Grinling (1648-1721)	English sculptor & woodcarver <b>JR 2.IX</b>
<b>Gibbons</b> , Harold (1904-1973)	["Doc"] English cricketer <b>POV VII</b>
<b>Gibbs</b>	chauffeur to Bella Tinsley at White Ladies* <b>WL V(6)</b> , VI(3-4), E
<b>Gibson</b>	brothers James, John and Fred Gibson moved from England to South Africa in 1871 and founded the Red Star Line, a stagecoach business between Johannesburg and Pretoria <b>CG B4I(6)</b> ; <b>ISA 6(1)</b>
<b>Gibson</b> , Charles Dana (1867-1944)	US illustrator & cartoonist <b>JR 3.II</b>
<b>Gideon</b>	one of major judges in Hebrew Bible <b>U XVII</b>
<b>Gilbert</b> , (Sir) William S. (1836-1911)	English parodist and librettist of Sullivan's operettas <b>YP 2.VII(ii)</b> ; <b>DBR 1(IV)</b> ; <b>CG 12</b>
<b>Giles</b> , G. H.	ex-St Luke's* student, famed for his exclusion <b>YP 1.VI(ii)</b>
<b>Gilpin</b> , John	eponymous hero of poem by William Cowper <b>JR 1.II</b> ,
<b>Gilson</b>	St Luke's* student and cricketer who played for Surrey <b>YP 1.VII(ii)</b>
<b>Giordano</b> , Luca (1632-1705)	Italian painter <b>BR2.V</b>
<b>Giraldus</b> Cambrensis, (c1146-1223)	[Gerald of Wales] Norman-Welsh chronicler and ecclesiastic <b>U II</b> ; <b>DT I,III</b>
<b>Gladstone</b> , William Ewart (1809-98)	English Liberal statesman and prime minister <b>U VII</b> ; <b>RK I(2)</b> ; <b>MBJ 1(VI)</b> ; <b>BR1.III</b> ; <b>JR 3.IV</b> ; <b>HUW 2(6)</b> ; <b>WL I(9)</b> , II(6,11); <b>POV I</b> ; <b>DBR 4(I)</b> , 5(II); <b>CG B3I(1)</b> , III(1-2,4), B4I(1-2),II(3),IV(1 W 3(2)
<b>Glaister</b> , Rupert	Academician; artist of "sugary subject pictures" <b>RK I(4)</b>
<b>Glaucus</b>	in Greek mythology a sea-god, born mortal and turned immortal upon eating a magical herb <b>MBJ 1(IV)</b>
<b>Gluck</b> , Christoph Willibald (1714-87)	German composer <b>W 5(1)</b>
<b>Glyn</b> , Elinor (186-1943)	British novelist <b>MMP VII(ii)</b>
<b>Glyndwr</b> , Owen (c1350-1416)	Welsh rebel, claimed descent from Llywellyn ap Guffydd <b>U X</b> ; <b>DT III</b>
<b>Godolphin</b> , Percy	idealistic eponymous hero of Edward Bulwer-Lytton's satirical novel of the early 19 <sup>th</sup> century British elite <b>CG B4V(1)</b>
<b>Godovius</b>	[also known as Sakharani] one of FBV's few evil characters; German plantation owner in East Africa; holds power over native Africans through his involvement in Astarte worship; falls in love with Eva Burwarton, who is terrified of him; becomes an officer in the German army; to save Eva from the native uprising of which he has lost control, allows M'Crae, whom he has captured and wishes to execute, to lead her to safety; presumably killed by Waluguru <b>CM passim</b>
<b>Goethe</b> , Johann Wolfgang (1749-1832)	German poet, dramatist and scientist <b>YP 2.III(ii)</b> ; <b>BR1.II</b> ; <b>WL II(7)</b> ; <b>DBR 9(I)</b> ; <b>MOT XVII</b>
<b>Golaud</b>	grandson of King Arkel of Allemonde and half-brother of Pelléas in Debussy's opera <u>Pelléas and Mélisande</u> <b>DT VIII</b>
<b>Goldsmith</b> , Oliver (1728-1774)	Irish novelist, playwright and poet <b>YP 2.IV(ii)</b>
<b>Gordon</b> , Douglas	eponymous hero of song by Frederic Weatherly (1848-1929) <b>JR 1.I,VI</b>
<b>Gough</b> , (Sir) Hubert (1870-1963)	Irish general, commanded 5 <sup>th</sup> Army in World War I <b>MBJ 3(V)</b>
<b>Gould</b> , Nat (1857-1919)	[Nathaniel] English writer <b>WL V(6)</b>
<b>Gounod</b> , Charles (1818-1893)	French composer <b>YP 2.III(iii)</b>
<b>Goya</b> , Francisco (1746-1828)	Spanish artist <b>MAH II(2)</b> ; W4
<b>Gracchi</b> , Tiberius and Gaius	Roman brothers who served as reforming tribunes BCE 133-121; assassinated by their opponents <b>MBJ 3(II)</b>

<b>Grace</b>	[no surname] passenger on board Macedonia* bound for Singapore <b>KL II(2)</b>
<b>Graces, The</b>	[Agliaia, Euphrosyne and Thalia] in Greek mythology, three goddesses representing beauty, grace, and charm <b>POV III</b>
<b>Grafton</b>	
Adrian	eldest son of John and Lisbet; Boer farmer; anti-English political and military activist; member of the Volksraad; marries Susanna Strijdom <b>TSC 3(10); CG passim</b>
Andries	"Groot Andries" second son of John and Lisbet; farmer in Zoutpansberg; fights for Boers <b>CG B1I(1),II(5), B2II(1),III(1,3-5),IV(3), B3I(1), B4II(3),III(2),V(2,4)</b>
Cecilia	daughter of Piet and Lavinia <b>CG B3I(3),III(4), B4II(2),III(3)</b>
Dick	son of John and Lisbet; killed in Basuto War <b>CG B1I(1)</b>
James	[Jimmy] son of James and Lavinia; Eton-educated; serves in Mashonaland Police; in love with Lena <b>CG B3II(1),III(4), B4I(6),II(2), III(1,3),IV(2-3),V(4)</b>
Janse	third son of John and Lisbet; lamed by a charging buffalo; farmer of Witfontein*, which is devastated by locusts; becomes a transport rider and then a prospector in partnership with Meninsky; adopts Lena and settles at Doornfontein <b>CG passim</b>
John	[born John Oakley] central character of <u>They Seek a Country</u> ; son of nail-makers in industrial Dulston*; adopted by his uncle Jabez on the death of his mother, Mary. Later lives with his squatter grandfather, Joe Barley in rural Grafton Lovett*; wrongly arrested for poaching and sentenced to seven years transportation. The convict ship 'Minerva,' bound for Australia, anchors off South Africa's Cape Hanklip, and John escapes from a landing party. Taken in by the Prinsloo family of Welgelegen*, John joins them on the Great Trek, survives the Battle of Blood River and the Blauwkrans massacre; marries Lisbet Prinsloo and settles at Wonderfontein* in the High Veld. Family patriarch in <u>The City of Gold</u> ; with Lisbet attends the Blood River commemoration, where he contracts pneumonia and dies shortly after returning to Wonderfontein* <b>CG passim</b>
Lisbet	daughter of Adrian and Jacoba Prinsloo, wife of John Grafton; matriarch of Grafton family <b>CG passim</b>
Maria	youngest child of John and Lisbet; in love with Richard Abberley, after whose death she is courted by Carel Strijdom whom, at the end of the story, she accepts <b>CG passim</b>
Piet	youngest son of John and Lisbet; marries Lavinia Haskard; disliked by his two eldest brothers for his English ways, Piet becomes a successful business man and is the most upwardly mobile of the Grafton family; escapes death at Majuba thanks to Adrian, who never forgives him for his defection from the Boer cause <b>CG passim</b>
Sarel	son of John and Lisbet; killed in Basuto War <b>CG B1I(1)</b>
Sarie	elder daughter of John and Lisbet; marries Hans Oosthuizen and settles at Langlaagte <b>CG B1I(2,4-5),II(1), B2II(1-3),III(4), B3II(2), B4I(5)</b>
<b>Grafton, Captain Archie</b>	an incomer to the village; scoutmaster of Etaples, Monk's Norton*; shell-shocked and gassed in WWI, in which he served as a gunner; "whose life virtually came to an end in 1918" unable to adapt to changing times; takes refuge in drink and in visits to North Bromwich* Fascists and women <b>POV I,V-VIII</b>
<b>Grant, Miss</b>	character in Stevenson's 1893 novel <u>Catriona</u> <b>TB XIII</b>
<b>Grant, Mr</b>	house surgeon to Cartwright of Princes Hospital*; studied at King's College Hospital <b>DBR 4(III)</b>
<b>Graves, Mildred</b>	college friend of Ruth Morgan; later living in Paris <b>KL I(5), II(1-2), IV(4)</b>
<b>Gray, Henry (1827-1861)</b>	English anatomist and surgeon, famed for <u>Gray's Anatomy (1858)</u> <b>YP 2.II(ii)</b>
<b>Gray, James (1852-1938)</b>	Scottish Presbyterian minister in South Africa; established St George's Church, Johannesburg in 1887 <b>CG B4II(1)</b>

<b>Gray, Thomas</b> (1716-1771)	English poet and classical scholar <b>DT X</b> ; <b>YP 1.II(iii)</b>
<b>Greco, El</b> (1541-1614)	[Domenico Theotocopoulos] Spanish painter <b>CHa IV</b> ; <b>MBJ 3(IX)</b> ; <b>HUW 1(2)</b> ; <b>MAH I(2-3)</b>
<b>Green, John</b> (1837-83)	English historian <b>POV IV</b>
<b>Green, Paddy</b>	Johannesburg saloon keeper <b>CG B4II(1-2)</b>
<b>Greenberg</b>	
Mr	of North Bromwich Jewellers' Quarter* & Fit-U Corset Company <b>MBJ 1(IX)</b>
Mr	Art dealer <b>HUW 3(4)</b>
<b>Gresham, (Sir) Thomas</b> (1519-79)	English financier and philanthropist <b>DBR 13(IV)</b>
<b>Grey, Charles</b> (1764-1845)	2 <sup>nd</sup> Earl; English statesman, architect of Reform Bills 1831-2 <b>TSC 1(3)</b>
<b>Grey, Edward</b> (1862-1933)	1 <sup>st</sup> Viscount; English politician and diplomat <b>MBJ 3(II)</b>
<b>Greyling</b>	Voortrekker burgher family <b>TSC 3(7)</b>
Jan	Boer fighter at Majuba; one of party which captures Piet Grafton <b>CG B3III(4)</b>
<b>Grieg, Edvard Hagerup</b> (1843-1907)	Norwegian composer <b>YP 2.VII(ii)</b> ; <b>HUW 2(4)</b>
<b>Grierson</b>	officer attached to Twenty-ninth Punjabis; injured in German East Africa Campaign <b>JR 4.III-IV</b>
<b>Griffin</b>	St Luke's* student and Edwin Ingleby's bully; North Bromwich* brewing student; dies on account of his weak heart after being confronted by Edwin over his liaison with Rosie Beaucaire <b>YP 1.I(i-ii)</b> , <b>II(i-iii)</b> , <b>III(i)</b> , <b>IV(iii)</b> , <b>VI(i-ii)</b> , <b>VII(ii)</b> , <b>VIII</b> , <b>X(iii-iv)</b> , <b>2.I(ii)</b> , <b>II(iii)</b> , <b>III(i-iii)</b> , <b>V(ii)</b> , <b>VIII(iii)</b> , <b>X(iii-iv)</b>
<b>Griffith</b> (c1196-1244)	[Gruffudd ap Llywelyn] ) son of Llywelyn the Great; one of King John's hostages as a pledge for his father's good faith; released by Magna Carta <b>U X</b>
<b>Griffith ap Rhys</b> (c1090 – 1137)	Welsh Prince of Deheubarth <b>U X</b>
<b>Grisewood, Mr</b>	Highberrow* resident, employs William Ingleby as a gardener <b>YP 1.XI(i)</b>
<b>Grobler</b>	Dutch farmer of Graskop; father of Johanna <b>TSC 2(6)</b>
Johanna (Hannie)	marries Andrew Blair, dies in childbirth <b>TSC 2(6)</b>
Paul	Boer farmer; neighbour of Barend Prinsloo <b>CG B1II(5)</b> , <b>B2II(3)</b>
<b>Groom</b>	[unnamed] Mrs Maddy's brother; groom to Dr Meredith at Felindre <b>DT X</b>
<b>Grosmont</b>	
Alaric	of Trecastle*; one of the three principal protagonists of <u>The Dark Tower</u> ; brother of Charlie, whom he hates and because of whom he leaves home; on his unexpected return he inhabits the tower of the novel's title and his relationship with his brother and sister-in-law bring the novel to its dark conclusion <b>DT passim</b>
Charlie	of Trecastle*; one of the three principal protagonists of <u>The Dark Tower</u> ; brother of Alaric; takes over the running of the farm from his father and falls under the influence of drink and locals of low reputation; marries Judith Gwyn, with whom he has little in common; his health declines and he dies in unexplained circumstances <b>DT II-XI</b>
George	baby son of Judith and Charlie (?) named after Dr George Meredith <b>DT XI</b>
Judith Harriet	of Trecastle*; one of the three principal protagonists of <u>The Dark Tower</u> ; daughter of Tomas Gwyn; wife of Charlie, with whom she has little in common; she falls in love with Alaric, to the relationship she briefly enters Llandulas Abbey before returning to Trecastle, where she and Alaric live in "two camps" <b>DT III-XI</b>

Mr	Welsh landowner of Trescastel* deceased father of Alaric and Charlie; “a fine horseman (with) a rare extravagance of language and enthusiasm for history, combined with a really intimate knowledge of his own ancestry” <b>DT III-IV,VII; YP 1.III(i)</b>
Mrs	deceased mother of Alaric and Charlie <b>DT III,VII,IX</b>
<b>Guiscardo</b>	[no surname] gardener’s boy at Pozzo Reale* <b>HUW 2(2)</b>
<b>Gubbins, Hester</b>	“eldest and richest” of Henry Fladburn’s maternal aunts <b>WL II(9)</b>
<b>Gubbins, Mr</b>	temperance fanatic, pacifist director/shareholder in firm of Willis, Hackett and Willis <b>IA IIV,X,XIII-XV,XVII</b>
<b>Gulliver, Lemuel</b>	eponymous hero of Jonathan Swift’s <a href="#">Gulliver’s Travels</a> <b>MBJ 2(II); BR1.1</b>
<b>Gungl, Joseph (1810-89)</b>	Austro-Hungarian bandmaster and composer <b>HUW 1(12)</b>
<b>Gunns</b>	London hat-maker of Ludgate Hill <b>IA X</b>
<b>Gurth</b>	Saxon swineherd in Walter Scott’s <a href="#">Ivanhoe</a> <b>MBJ 2(V)</b>
<b>Gwyn</b>	
Evan	son of Tomas, brother of Judith Grosmont; poacher; “an unscrupulous rascal” <b>DT IV-VIII,X</b>
Mrs	wife of Tomas, mother of Evan and Judith “a pretty beastly woman at the best of times” <b>DT IV,X</b>
Tomas	potato factor, rag and bone merchant of Cold Harbour*, Llanvihangel; father of Tomas and Judith; “a filthy old man with a suave, insinuating manner” who exploits the relationship between Judith and Charlie Grosmont <b>DT IV-VIII,X-XI</b>
<b>H</b>	
<b>‘H-’</b>	staff captain, with whom FBY served in German East Africa <b>MOT XVII</b>
<b>Habberton, Lord</b>	Devonshire landowner <b>CHa V</b>
<b>Hackett</b>	Saxon family; Haysech iron masters <b>MBJ 1(I); TLW p,vii,xi; WL I(1,3,6,9), III(2-3), V(6), E; DBR 8(I), 12(IV),13(II); MAH I(2)</b>
<b>Hackett, Abraham</b>	of the Holloway brick-yards, Halesby*; original partner in firm of Willis and Hackett, after whom Hackett’s Buildings* are named <b>IA I,III,XVII-XVIII, BD 4; WL I(2)</b>
<b>Hackett, John</b>	well-meaning, but tasteless parvenu of North Bromwich* and Green Hill*, Chaddesbourne D’Abitot* <b>TLW i,v,vii-xiii,xv,xvi,xx-xxii</b>
<b>Hackett, Isaiah</b>	builder of no 11, Hackett’s Cottages, Halesby* (1839) home of the Fellows family <b>BD 1,</b>
<b>Hackett, Maud</b>	ancestor of John Hackett who married a D’Abitot <b>TLW xi</b>
<b>Hackett, Sarah</b>	Emma Higgin’s grand-niece to whose home she retires <b>DBR 13(IV)</b>
<b>Hackett</b>	workman on North Bromwich* Welsh water scheme <b>U XV</b>
<b>Haddelsey, Dick</b>	workman on North Bromwich* Welsh water scheme killed in railway shunting accident <b>U III-IV,XV</b>
<b>Hades</b>	in Greek mythology son of Kronos, brother of Zeus; god of the underworld <b>DT VI; WL V(3)</b>
<b>Hadley</b>	
Mr	North Bromwich* resident <b>YP 2.IX(ii)</b>
Mrs	North Bromwich* resident; the birth of her child is attended by Matthew Boyce <b>YP 2.IX(ii)</b>
<b>Hadley, Mr</b>	secretary to North Bromwich* University’s Dean of Medical Faculty <b>YP 2.I(ii)</b>
<b>Hadley, Mr</b>	Halesby* solicitor <b>MMP XII(iii-vi)</b>
<b>Hadley, Mrs</b>	housekeeper to Lord & Lady Essendine <b>JR 2.VII,IX</b>
<b>Hadley</b>	
Gladys	wife of Ted of Ombersley Arms*, Chaddesbourne D’Abitot* <b>TLW ii,iii,vii-xiii,xix</b>
Ted	DCM; landlord of Ombersley Arms*, Chaddesbourne D’Abitot* <b>TLW ii,vii,ix-xiii,xvii-xx,xxii</b>

<b>Hadley</b>	
Mr	of the Galvanized Iron Company <b>DBR 8(ii)</b>
Mrs	Mr Hadley's wife <b>DBR 8(II)</b>
<b>Hadley, Tom</b>	Dr Verdon's coachman <b>W 1(1,2), 2(2), 3(1), 4, 5(1,3)</b>
<b>Hadrian (76-138)</b>	[Publius Aelius Hadrianus] Roman emperor <b>ISA 7(1)</b>
<b>Haffernan, Mike</b>	gold prospector, partner of Charters <b>CG B2I(5-6)</b>
<b>Haggard, Rider (1856-1925)</b>	English novelist <b>ISA 7(1)</b>
<b>Haidée</b>	beautiful and sensuous young woman in search of perfect love in Byron's poem <u>Don Juan</u> <b>TB IV</b>
<b>Haig, Douglas (1861-1928)</b>	1 <sup>st</sup> Earl; Scottish field-marshal; commander-in-chief 1915 <b>JR 5.IV</b> ;
<b>Hakluyt, Richard (c1552-c1616)</b>	English cleric, geographer and historian <b>DBR 2(V), 3(I), 9(II)</b>
<b>Halberton</b>	
(Lady) Barbara	unmarried elder daughter of Lord and Lady Halberton; cousin of Gabrielle Hewish <b>TB III,X,XIV</b>
Lady	wife of Lord Halberton; mother of Barbara <b>TB II-III,IX-X</b>
Lord	Devonshire peer & landowner; cabinet minister; cousin of Sir Jocelyn Hewish and of Mrs Martyn <b>TB III,IX-XII,XIX; MBJ 1(VI-VII), 3(II)</b>
<b>Halima</b>	Arabic girl's name <i>meaning</i> gentle or mild-mannered; work-song of Egyptian excavators in Valley of the Kings <b>KL III(4)</b>
<b>Hall, Albert</b>	hypothetical subject of radio S.O.S. message <b>MMP VII(ii)</b>
<b>Hall, Rev Amos</b>	of North Bromwich* waterworks committee <b>U XVI</b>
<b>Hallow</b>	
Mr	"difficult, jealous, ungenerous" failing tenant-farmer of the d'Abitot Mill House estate, Monk's Norton* <b>POV VI-VII,Po</b>
Mrs	"shrewish, slatternly townswoman" wife of the above <b>POV VI,Po</b>
<b>Halstead, Thomas (1811-38)</b>	English trader, worked as interpreter for Chaka and Dingaan; killed along with Retief at Dingaan's Great Place; also appears in H. Rider Haggard's novel <u>Marie</u> <b>TSC 3(6,7)</b>
<b>Ham</b>	in Hebrew bible a son of Noah <b>ISA 1(5)</b>
<b>Hamilton-Gough</b>	
Mr	retired soldier of the Woods & Forests; absentee husband of below <b>MAH II(5-6)</b>
Mrs	of Villa Minerva, Monfalcone*, where she lives with her mother and sister on a monthly allowance from her absentee husband; socialite who disowns Ellen & Agnes Isit after the latter marries Salvatore Ferraro <b>MAH II(5-7,9-11,13)</b>
<b>Hamisi</b>	Waluguru mission boy at Luguru <b>CM 1.III, 2.II-III,3.I, 4.I, 5.II, 7.I, 8.III, 10.I,III, 11.III, 12.I-III</b>
<b>Ham</b>	in Hebrew bible a son of Noah <b>JR 4.I</b>
<b>Hamlet</b>	eponymous hero of Shakespeare's tragedy; Prince of Denmark <b>DT II; MBJ 1(I), 3(IX); JR 2.IX, 3.I, 5.II; MMP I(i), IV(i); TLW x; POV V; DBR 2(VI); CB 3</b>
<b>Hammond</b>	
Hilda	[née Higgins] deceased wife of John; mother of Rachel <b>MBJ 2(II)</b>
(Dr) John	Wednesford* GP, into whose practice Jonathan Dakers buys <b>MBJ 1(IX), 2(I-IX), 3(I-VI, IX,X)</b>
Rachel	daughter of Hilda & John; practice dispenser; beloved by John Morse, in love with Jonathan Dakers <b>MBJ 1(IX), 2(I-IX), 3(I-VII,IX-X)</b>
<b>Hammond, John Hays (1885-1936)</b>	US mining engineer; Consulting Engineer of Consolidated Gold Fields of South Africa <b>CG B4IV(2),V(3)</b>
<b>Hampden, John (1595-1643)</b>	English politician who opposed taxes imposed by Charles I <b>YP 1.XII(ii); POV VII; CG B2IV(3)</b>

<b>Hancock</b>	proprietor of fairground racing motor-cars <b>TLW</b> xix
<b>Handel</b> , George Frideric (1685-1759)	German-English composer <b>TLW</b> vi
<b>Hankey</b> , Maurice Pascal (1877-1963)	GCB, GCMG, GCVO, PC, FRS; 1st Baron; British civil servant; appointed first Cabinet Secretary(1912); also Secretary of War Council (1914) <b>JR</b> 5.IV
<b>Hannaford</b>	Canon Harrow's gardener at Lapton Huish* Rectory <b>TB</b> X
<b>Hannah</b>	[no surname] servant to the Willis family at Mawne* <b>IA</b> I,IV,VI-VIII,XIXV,XVII-XVIII,XX,XXIII; <b>YP</b> 2.V(ii); <b>BD</b> 4
<b>Hannibal</b> (247-182BCE)	Carthaginian soldier; son of Hamilcar <b>HUW</b> I(2); <b>WL</b> IV(2), E
<b>Hannington</b> , John (1868-1918)	Brigadier-General 129 <sup>th</sup> Duke of Connaught's Own Baluchis; GOC 2 <sup>nd</sup> East Africa Brigade <b>JR</b> 4.III,VI; <b>MOT</b> III,VI,IX,XI,XIV,XX-XXI
<b>Hansom</b> , Joseph Aloysius (1803-82)	English inventor (the Hansom Cab) and architect (Birmingham Town Hall) <b>DBR</b> 5(II)
<b>Harbord</b>	
Mrs	Walter's widow; mother of two boys at Bromsberrow* School <b>DBR</b> 6(III-IV)
(Dr) Walter	deceased Sedgebury* GP whose practice Dr Bradley purchases <b>DBR</b> 6(III-IV), 7(II), 10(IV)
<b>Harcourt</b> , (Sir) William (1827-1904)	English Liberal politician <b>W</b> 4
<b>Harding</b> , Stephen (c1060-1134)	English monk; a founder of the Cistercian Order; elected abbot of Cîteaux in 1108; honoured as saint in Roman Catholic Church <b>WL</b> IV(1)
<b>Hardman of Sydney</b>	biscuit manufacturers founded by <i>the Hardman brothers who emigrated from England during the 1850s</i> <b>MOT</b> XIV
<b>Hardy</b> , Thomas (1840-1928)	English novelist, poet and dramatist <b>YP</b> 1.IV(iii); <b>JR</b> 2.VI; <b>TLW</b> xvii; <b>POV</b> IV; <b>WL</b> II(5); <b>DBR</b> 9(II); <b>W</b> 5(1)
<b>Hare</b> , William (1790-1860)	in partnership with Burke supplied his Edinburgh murder victims to Robert Knox for dissection; turned King's evidence <b>DBR</b> 3(V)
<b>Hares</b>	Highberrow* shoemith and master of Joe Ingleby <b>YP</b> 1.XI(i)
<b>Harford</b>	rabbit merchant of Craven Arms <b>BD</b> 12
<b>Harlequin</b>	in Italian Commedia dell'Arte a mixture of childlike ignorance, wit & grace, always in love , trouble & despair <b>JR</b> 2.IX
<b>Harley</b> , Mr	solicitor <b>BD</b> 15,16
<b>Harley</b> , Mr	Capri's chaplain; friend of <u>Cold Harbour's</u> unnamed narrator <b>CHa</b> P,I,VII-IX
<b>Harley</b> , Mrs	deceased, whose coffin is carried by train from North Bromwich to Ludlow <b>IA</b> XX-XXI
<b>Harper</b> , George	butty at Mawne* Colliery; Mawne United goalkeeper <b>BD</b> 1,4-6
<b>Harper</b> , Mrs	Noah Harper's Spring Cottages, Sedgebury* <b>DBR</b> 7(III)
<b>Harris</b> (i)	ploughman at The Dyke*, Prosser's farm <b>BD</b> 20-22
<b>Harris</b> (ii)	prospector whose abandoned claim Janse Grafton jumps <b>CG</b> B4I(4)
<b>Harris</b> , (Sir) Augustus (1852-96)	British actor, impresario, and dramatist, a dominant figure in the West End theatre of the 1880s & 1890s <b>JR</b> 3.I
<b>Harris</b> , Captain	patient at Thorpe Folville* Auxiliary Hospital with Jim Redlake <b>JR</b> 5.
<b>Harris</b> , Dr	GP to Catherine & Morton Stone in England <b>CB</b> 8.I
<b>Harris</b> , Frederick (1856-1920)	Secretary of British South Africa Company; Cecil Rhodes' confidential agent <b>CG</b> B4V(1,3)
<b>Harris</b> , Jim	second footman at White Ladies* <b>WL</b> V(6)
<b>Harris</b> , Mr	barber & reneging bookmaker <b>CG</b> 12
<b>Harrison</b>	adjutant of the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit <b>CG</b> B3III(4)
<b>Harrison</b> , George	prospector who allegedly discovered Witwatersrand Gold Field in 1886 <b>ISA</b> 6(1)
<b>Harrop</b>	North Bromwich* University medical student <b>YP</b> 2.I(ii), II(ii-iii), III(ii-iii), IV(ii), VI(i)

<b>Harrow</b>	
Canon	Marmaduke Considine's predecessor as Rector of Lipton Huish* <b>TB IX-X; CHa V</b>
Gladys	granddaughter of Dr Harrow and guest at Cold Harbour*, where she is physically attacked by a supernatural presence <b>CHa V-Vii</b>
<b>Harry</b>	[no surname] farm hand at Trecastle* <b>DT V</b>
<b>Harry</b>	[no surname] Grafton Lovett* villager <b>TSC 1(4)</b>
<b>Harry</b>	[no surname] horse drover <b>DBR 2(III)</b>
<b>Hart, PC</b>	[N° Y1494] gives evidence at inquest into death of John Hayward <b>U XXI</b>
<b>Hartington, Marquis of (1833-1908)</b>	[Spencer Compton Cavendish] English politician; <b>CG B3I(1)</b>
<b>Harvey</b>	orderly at Cairo police department <b>CB 11.IV</b>
<b>Harvey, William (1578-1657)</b>	English physician; discovered circulation of blood <b>DBR 2(V)</b>
<b>Harwood, Dr</b>	GP who purchases Dr Bradley's practice <b>DBR 1(III-IV), 13(IV)</b>
<b>Haskard</b>	
(Dr) Charles	consultant at Prince's Hospital, North Bromwich*; Professor of Medicine at North Bromwich* University <b>MMP X(ii), XI(iv), XII(v-vi)</b>
Mrs	Charles' wife <b>MMP XII(v)</b>
<b>Haskard</b>	
Edward	son of James and Laura; after completing his education at Cambridge takes Yeomanry commission and is seconded to the Connaught Rangers for service in South Africa <b>CG B1I(3), B2II(3), B3I(2-3), II(1-2), III(4), B4III(3), V(4)</b>
(Major) James	wealthy English/Irish farmer of Brakfontein*; business interests in Kimberley diamond fields; employs Piet Grafton as estate manager <b>CG passim</b>
Laura	wife of James; mother of Edward and Lavinia <b>CG B1I(3), B2II(3), IV(3), B3II(1-2), B4III(3)</b>
Lavinia	daughter of James and Laura; marries Piet Grafton; mother of Cecilia and Jimmy <b>CG passim</b>
<b>Haslam, Mr</b>	minister at Dulston* <b>TSC 1(3,5)</b>
<b>Hasmali</b>	Punjabi sowar of Indian Cavalry; casualty of World War I in East Africa <b>MOT VII-VIII</b>
<b>Hatherleigh, Miss</b>	governess to Cecilia Grafton and Lena <b>CG B4III(3)</b>
<b>Hatry, Clarence Charles (1888-1965)</b>	US financier, bookseller and publisher <b>MMP I(iii)</b>
<b>Hatshepsut (c1540-1481BCE)</b>	Egyptian queen of 18 <sup>th</sup> dynasty; daughter of Tuthmosis I; wife of her half-brother Tuthmoisis II <b>KL III(1,4), IV(1,4)</b>
<b>Havers, Clopton (1657-1702)</b>	English physician; pioneered research on microstructure of bone <b>YP 2.IV(ii)</b>
<b>Hawke, Lord (1860-1938)</b>	Martin Bladen Hawke, 7th Baron Hawke; English amateur cricketer who played for Yorkshire and England <b>HUW 1(12)</b>
<b>Hawkes</b>	military and bespoke tailors of Savile Row, London, founded 1771 by Thomas Hawkes <b>CG B3I(3); MAH II(14)</b>
<b>Hawley</b>	
Ethel	wife of Harry; modest, delicate, elegant; manages butcher's shop <b>POV I, VI, VIII</b>
Harry	son of farmer, whose property he sold, investing in butcher's shop, yard and slaughterhouse in Monk's Norton*; flamboyant, coarse and unfaithful; gambler and drunkard <b>POV I, VI-VIII, Po</b>
Tommy	Harry & Ethel's son; at minor public school in Gloucestershire; his (unnamed) sister, who is delicate, is at an expensive school on the south coast <b>POV I</b>
<b>Hawthorne, Mr</b>	undertaker at the funeral of Mrs Harley <b>IA XX</b>

<b>Haydn</b> , Franz Joseph (1732-1809)	Austrian composer <b>JR 2.VI; DBR 2(II)</b>
<b>Hayes</b>	cowman at The Dyke*, Prosser's farm <b>BD 21-22</b>
Mrs	wife of the above <b>BD 22</b>
<b>Hayward</b> , John	[also known as Jack] foreman at the North Bromwich Welsh waterworks building project in the Dulas* Valley, who worked first for Carlyon and then Forsyth. Out walking alone on Pen Savaddan*, he imagines Carlyon's presence with him and falls to his death in the fog. <b>U I-VIII,X,XII,XV,XVII-XXVI</b>
<b>Hazlitt</b> , William (1778-1830)	English essayist <b>DT III</b>
<b>Heal</b> , Mr	[Tommy] St. Luke's* teacher; president of astronomical branch of school's Natural History Society <b>YP 1.II(i), IV(iii), V</b>
<b>Healey</b> , Joe	agent to Ombersley estate at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* <b>TLW i,iii,iv,vii,viii,xii,xvi,xviii</b>
<b>Heaney</b> , Maurice (d 1927)	Rhodesian pioneer and soldier; born USA <b>CG B4V(3-4)</b>
<b>Hearn</b>	St. Luke's student <b>YP 1.VII(iii)</b>
<b>Hecuba</b>	in Greek mythology wife of King Priam of Troy; her 19 children included Hector, Paris and Cassandra <b>TLW x</b>
<b>Heine</b> , Heinrich (1797-1856)	German poet and essayist <b>JR 4.V; WL II(7)</b>
<b>Helen</b>	[no surname] Harriet Mortimer's maid at Hayseech <b>WL III(2), IV(1), V(2,3,5), E</b>
<b>Hemming</b>	
Dr	DSO; studied at North Bromwich* Medical School; Monk's Norton* GP; commanded in Field Ambulance in WW I; <b>POV I-V,VII-VIII</b>
Mrs	Dr Hemming's wife; previously theatre sister at Prince's Hospital, North Bromwich*; son at Epsom <b>POV I,IV</b>
<b>Hemus</b> , Miss	governor for the Jane & Humphrey Furnivals' children <b>Cha IV-VI</b>
<b>Hendrie</b> , Dr	GP at Chapel Green*/ Lesswardine*; attends Hugh Bredon and the death of PC Bastard <b>BD 13-14,19,21; KL I(3-4), III(2), IV(7); MMP VIII(iii,vi)</b>
Mrs	wife of the above <b>BD 19,22</b>
<b>Hendry</b> , Dr	GP who attends Jim Redlake at Trewern* <b>JR 3.VIII</b>
<b>Henhenet</b>	11 <sup>th</sup> dynasty Egyptian priestess in house of Amon, whose tomb is discovered by Hugh Bredon <b>KL III(4), IV(5-8)</b>
<b>Henry</b>	[no surname] Annabel Abberley's chauffeur <b>POV III</b>
<b>Henry I</b> (1068-1135)	King of England and Duke of Normandy; youngest son of William the Conqueror <b>HUW 1(2)</b>
<b>Henry VII</b> (1457-1509)	Earl of Richmond; Lancastrian; defeated Yorkist forces of Richard III at Bosworth (1485) becoming first Tudor king of England <b>JR 5.IV</b>
<b>Henry VIII</b> (1491-1547)	second son of Henry VII, whom he succeeded as King of England in 1509 <b>TLW xv</b>
<b>Henty</b> , George Alfred (1832-1902)	English novelist and war correspondent <b>YP 2.I(ii)</b>
<b>Hepplewhite</b> , George (d 1786)	English furniture designer <b>MMP VII(i)</b>
<b>Hera</b>	in Greek mythology the goddess of women, marriage, family, and childbirth <b>MBJ 2(V)</b>
<b>Herbert</b>	Lords Herbert of Cherbury; English noble family <b>DT II</b>
<b>Herbert</b>	family name of earls of Pembroke; seat Wilton House, Wiltshire <b>HUW 2(11)</b>
<b>Hercules</b>	in Greek mythology the greatest of the heroes; son of Zeus and Alcmene <b>DT VI; WL VI(4)</b>
<b>Hermes</b>	in Greek mythology son of Zeus and messenger of the gods <b>POV I</b>
<b>Hernani</b>	bandit hero of <u>Hernani, ou l'Honneur Castillan</u> , a drama in rhyming alexandrines by Victor Hugo <b>WL II(3)</b>



<b>Herod</b> (c74-4BCE)	[Herod the Great] son of Idumaeen chieftain Antipater; ruler of Palestine under Roman emperor <b>JR 3.V</b>
<b>Herodotus</b> (c485-425BCE)	Greek historian <b>ISA 1(2)</b>
<b>Herrick</b> , Robert (1591-1674)	English poet and priest <b>YP 2.VII(ii); TB XVI</b>
<b>Hesketh</b>	Head of North Bromwich* Museum Antiquities Department <b>KL I(4)</b>
<b>Hester</b>	[no surname] Janet Medhurst's maid at Meadows Lane, Alvaston* <b>DBR 11(IV), 12(III)</b>
<b>Hewish</b>	character in a story told by Mick Connor <b>BD 13</b>
<b>Hewish</b>	
Gabrielle	daughter of Sir Jocelyn and Lady Laura Hewish; brought up by Biddy Joyce after her mother's death; falls in love with Radway who is tragically killed and is forced to marry Rev Marmaduke Considine, some 20 years her senior and with whom she lives unhappily; at his school in Devonshire she falls in love with the teenage Arthur Payne, a boy with no sense of right or wrong; scandal is averted and she remains with Considine until his death in an unexplained shooting accident <b>TB P,I-X,XII-XVIII</b>
(Sir) Jocelyn	of Roscarna, Connemara; Gabrielle's father who, after the death of his wife, leaves her upbringing to his housekeeper & mistress, Biddy Joyce; great-grandfather of Mrs Martyn <b>TB I -X,XII,XV,XIX; MBJ 1(VI)</b>
(Lady) Laura	née Parker; wife of Sir Jocelyn; mother of Gabrielle <b>TB I-II,XIX-XXI</b>
<b>Hiawatha</b>	eponymous hero of Longfellow's poem; based on Mohawk chieftain <b>YP 1.II(iii); POV VII</b>
<b>Hichens</b> , Robert (1864-1950)	English journalist, novelist, music lyricist, short story writer, music critic and satirist of the "Naughty Nineties" <b>KL IV(4); CB 11.I</b>
<b>Higgins</b>	Welsh hill landowner <b>U II</b>
<b>Higgins</b>	transported prisoner at Hobart; exploits described by Tim Kelly <b>TSC 1(10)</b>
<b>Higgins</b>	North Bromwich* builder <b>MAH I(2-3,5)</b>
<b>Higgins</b> , Emma	housemaid first to Dr Harbord then to Dr Bradley <b>DBR 6(III), 7(II), 8(I,III), 9(III-IV), 10(IV), 11(II), 12(II-IV), 13(I-II,IV)</b>
<b>Higgins</b>	
George	Wednesford* industrialist, councillor, member of Hospital Board and slum landlord <b>MBJ 2(II-III,VI-VII), 3(III-V,X)</b>
Josiah	father of George; father-in-law of John Hammond <b>MBJ 2(II)</b>
<b>Higgins</b> , Lady	of Pimlico, sister-in-law of Lord Mayor of London <b>JR 5.V</b>
<b>Higgins</b>	
Mr	North Bromwich* resident <b>YP 2.IX(ii)</b>
Mrs	North Bromwich* resident; the birth of her child is attended by Edwin Ingleby <b>YP 2.IX(ii)</b>
<b>Higgins</b>	
Alma	daughter of Mr and Hannah Higgins; oversees operation of The Fox inn and potential mistress of Humphrey Furnival <b>CHa passim</b>
Hannah	licensee of The Fox inn <b>CHa I,IV-V,VIII</b>
Mr	[no forename] deceased husband of Hannah Higgins <b>CHa V</b>
<b>Higgins</b> , Mrs	unqualified midwife at Monk's Norton*; "an ancient witch who carried her septic infections from one patient to another" <b>POV V</b>
<b>Higgs</b>	Mawne* wrought-iron nail master; partner of John Bulgin <b>MMP VI(iv),VII(v)</b>
<b>Hind</b>	
Daniel Prosser	landlord of the Pound House, Mainstone; father of Susie <b>BD 10,12-16,19,22</b>
Susie	daughter of Daniel; barmaid at the Pound House, after numerous assignations with (amongst others) Abner Fellows, who declines to marry her, marries the gamekeeper, William Badger <b>BD 10-22,24</b>

<b>Higgins</b>	
Elsie	younger sister of Alice Fellows <b>BD 5,18</b>
Mr	time-keeper at Mawne Colliery*; father of Alice and Elsie <b>BD 5,6</b>
<b>Hingston</b>	Worcestershire family and industrialists <b>IA VII,IX; HUW 3(4); WL I(6-7,9), II(5), IV(1), V(6), E; MAH I(2)</b>
Clare (Claerwen)	née Lydiat, widow of Ralph <b>HUW 3(2,3)</b>
Eleanor	[née Pomfret] wife of George <b>MBJ 2(III), 3(VI)</b>
George	elder son of Sir Joseph; married Eleanor Pomfret; killed on first day of the Somme <b>CHa III; MBJ 2(III,VI), 3(II-III,VI); WL V(2)</b>
Joe	Sir Joseph's father <b>WL I(9)</b>
(Sir) Joseph	iron master of Stourford Castle*, later Lord Wolverbury* <b>IA III,XI,XIV,XXIII; YP 1.X(iii), XI(i), 2.II(i), V(ii); CHa III; MBJ 1(I,VI,VIII), 2(I-IV,VI-VII,IX), 3(II-V, VIII,X); MMP II(I,iii); HUW 1(4), 3(1-3); TLW vii,xii,xiii; WL III(3), V(2,4-5); DBR 7(III), 8(I-III) 10(I), 12(IV), 13(II); W 1(2), 2(1)</b>
Lady	wife of Sir Joseph <b>IA VII; YP 2.V(ii); MBJ 1(I-II), 2((III), 3(II,V); HUW 3(2,3); TLW xi,xii; WL III(3-4); DBR 8(II-III), 13(II)</b>
Ralph	younger son of Sir Joseph; dies of enteric in South Africa during Boer War <b>MBJ 1(II-III), 2(III), 3(II); HUW 3(2); WL V(4); W 5(3)</b>
Steven	of Uffdown*; son of Ralph and Clare, subaltern in Worcesters <b>MBJ 3(III); MMP XI(i); TLW xix; POV VII</b>
Vivien	Sir Joseph & Lady Hingston's daughter <b>DBR 9(III)</b>
<b>Hinton</b>	
Julian	son of Marcus; school friend of Jim Redlake at Winchester; marries Cynthia Folville; aide-de-camp to Lord Essendine; killed at the Somme <b>JR 2.I-IX, 3.I-V,VII, 4.I-II,VI-VII, 5.I-V 497</b>
Marcus	of 192 Berkeley Square, London & Cranborne Chase; banker; "something vaguely magnificent in the city;" art connoisseur; father of Julian <b>JR 2.I,V,VIII-IX, 3.V-VIII, 5.II-V</b>
<b>Hintza, ka Khawuta (1789-1835)</b>	Xhosa chief, killed by British troops <b>TSC 2(2)</b>
<b>Hipkiss, Mrs</b>	North Bromwich* midwife <b>DBR 4(IV-VI)</b>
<b>Hipkiss, Thomas</b>	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death <b>TLW xxii</b>
<b>Hippocrates (c.460-c.370 BCE)</b>	Greek physician, originator of medical Hippocratic Oath <b>YP 2,VI(ii), VIII(iii)</b>
<b>Hirsch</b>	coffee planter and artist at Njumba ja Mweze <b>CM 8.II</b>
<b>Hobbs, Jack (1882-1963)</b>	[Sir John] first English professional cricketer to be knighted <b>TLW xii</b>
<b>Hobbs, Mrs</b>	neighbour of the Fellows family in Hackett's Cottages, Halesby* <b>BD 2,</b>
<b>Hodgetts</b>	Victorian landlord of Wednesford* slums <b>MBJ 2(I</b>
<b>Hodgetts</b>	Dulston* tailor <b>DBR 10(IV), 11(II), 13(IV)</b>
<b>Hodgetts</b>	
Elijah	Sedgebury* resident <b>DBR 1(III), 7(II) 13(IV)</b>
Jim	Elijah's son; trades union official <b>DBR 1(III), 12(II)</b>
Mrs	Elijah's wife <b>DBR 1(III), 7(III), 13(IV)</b>
Polly	Elijah's granddaughter <b>DBR 13(IV)</b>
<b>Hodgetts, Joe</b>	friend of Abner Fellows at Halesby* <b>BD 1-3,6</b>
<b>Hodgetts, Mr</b>	partner of Tilton* house-builder, Mr Duke <b>MMP VI(i), VII(ii)</b>
<b>Hodgkiss, Lisha</b>	puddler at Hingston's Wolverbury* blast-furnaces; Wednesford* patient of Jonathan Dakers <b>MBJ 2(III)</b>

<b>Hoffmann, Ernst</b> (1776-1822)	German writer, music critic and caricaturist <b>IA X</b>
<b>Hoffmansthal, Hugo von</b> (1874-1929)	Austrian poet, dramatist and essayist; famed for his collaboration with German composer Richard Strauss <b>MOT XVII</b>
<b>Hofmeyr, Jan</b> (1845-1909)	editor of <u>Zuid Afrikaan</u> newspaper; Boer political champion; associate of Cecil Rhodes; assisted in drafting South African constitution <b>CG B3I(1-2), B4I(1,6), II(3),III(1-3); ISA 8(2)</b>
<b>Hogarth, William</b> (1697-1764)	English painter and engraver <b>WL III(2)</b>
<b>Holbein, Hans</b> (1497-1543)	[the Younger] German painter <b>JR 2.V</b>
<b>Holland</b>	Wolverbury* wrought-iron nail master; partner of John Bulgin <b>MMP VI(iv),VII(v)</b>
<b>Holland, Mr</b>	of Baring's Bank, Member of Parliament for Grafton Lovett* <b>TSC 1(5)</b>
<b>Hollies</b>	
Dora	lives at Back of 27, Red Barn Road, North Bromwich* <b>DBR 4(IV-VI), 5(II), 7(III)</b>
James	Dora's husband <b>DBR 4(IV)</b>
<b>Hollies, Jim</b>	drayman <b>TSC 1(1)</b>
<b>Hollins, George</b>	sanitary plumber; sergeant in Mechanical Transport on Tanga Railway, German East Africa, World War I <b>CB 6</b>
<b>Hollis</b>	coachman to the Paynes at Overton <b>TB XVII, XX</b>
<b>Hollis, Ada</b>	maid at Wednesford* practice of Hammond & Dakers; marries Joe Matthews <b>MBJ 2(III,VI-VIII), 3(III,X)</b>
<b>Hollis, Mr</b>	building contractor from Wychbury* <b>TLW xii</b>
<b>Hollis, Nurse</b>	of Wednesford* Cottage Hospital <b>MBJ 2(IX)</b>
<b>Holly, Rev Hubert</b>	plump & erudite incumbent of Rossington; army chaplain in Egypt in World War I; marries Lucy Fenton <b>JR 1.IV-VIII, 2.III,VI,VIII-IX, 3.IV-VI, 4.II,V, 5.I,III-IV</b>
<b>Holofernes</b>	in the Apocrypha the Assyrian general assassinated by the beautiful and pious widow Judith <b>DT V</b>
<b>Holzhausen</b>	influential family from Middleburg; supplied representatives to Shepstone's Executive <b>CG B3I(1)</b>
<b>Homer, Sam</b>	postman at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* <b>TLW xii</b>
<b>Homes, Sid</b>	policeman at Monk's Norton* <b>POV I-II,VI,VIII</b>
<b>Honegger, Arthur</b> (1892-1955)	French composer <b>CB 3</b>
<b>Honeyball</b>	Cornish carpenter, working in South Africa <b>CG B4I(5)</b>
<b>Hoopers</b>	coachbuilding company founded in Westminster, 1805; suppliers to William IV and Queen Victoria <b>HUW 1(13)</b>
<b>Hope, Laurence</b> (1865-1904)	[Adela Florence Nicolson] English poet <b>MMP VII(ii)</b>
<b>Hope</b>	[Elpis in Greek mythology] depicted as a young woman carrying flowers or a cornucopia <b>MMP VII(ii)</b>
<b>Horus</b>	Egyptian god of kingship and the sky; depicted as human body with falcon's head. <b>KL III(2)</b>
<b>Hoskins</b>	physician at Prince's Hospital, North Bromwich* <b>DBR 4(IV)</b>
<b>Hoskins, (Sir) Reginald</b> (1871-1942)	British Army General; Commander-in-Chief of British forces in East Africa from 1917, succeeding General Smuts <b>JR 4.V; MOT XIX</b>
<b>Housman, Alfred Edward</b> (1859-1936)	English poet and classicist [quoted] <b>IA IX,XX,XXII; JR 5.V; DBR 9(II); CB 10</b>
<b>Housman, Laurence</b> (1865-1959)	English novelist & dramatist; brother of Alfred Edward <b>JR 5.V</b>
<b>Howarth, Richard</b> (b 1909)	["Dick"] English cricketer <b>POV VII</b>
<b>Hoylake, Colonel</b>	from whom the narrator of <u>The Tragic Bride</u> obtains much of the story of Gabrielle Hewish <b>TB I,XXI</b>
<b>Hudson, Mr</b>	office manager at Willis, Hackett and Willis <b>IA IV,X-XI,XVIII-XIX,XXIII; BD 4-6</b>
<b>Hudson, Mr</b>	British Government Secretary in South Africa [real, but unidentified person?] <b>CG B3III(2)</b>

<b>Hughes</b>	gipsy from Brecon <b>BD 17</b>
<b>Hughes, Evan</b>	Montgomery carpenter; Wesleyan local preacher, based on charismatic Robert Evans (1878-1951) leader in the Welsh Revival of 1904-5 <b>BD 20</b>
<b>Hughes, Miss</b>	post mistress at Pont Escob* <b>HUW 1(12)</b>
<b>Hugo, Victor (1802-85)</b>	French poet and writer; leading figure in French Romantic movement <b>WL II(3)</b>
<b>Hull, George</b>	prospector in South Africa; associate of Charles Rudd [real, but unidentified person?] <b>CG B3I(2)</b>
<b>Hunt, Leigh (1784-1859)</b>	English poet and essayist <b>YP 2.IV(ii)</b>
<b>Hunter</b>	Scottish motor mechanic; stretcher- bearer at Martock's dressing station in German East African campaign <b>JR 4.III</b>
<b>Hunter</b>	
John (1728-93)	Scottish physiologist and surgeon; brother of William <b>IA IX</b>
William (1718-83)	Scottish anatomist and obstetrician; brother of John <b>IA IX</b>
<b>Hunter, John</b>	one of Samuel Smiles' exemplars in <a href="#">Self Help</a> <b>DBR 3(III)</b>
<b>Hussein, Kurban</b>	sepooy who served with FBY in East Africa, World War I <b>MOT XIII-XIV</b>
<b>Hussein, Mohammed</b>	babu of Indian Subordinate Medical Service in German East African Campaign <b>JR 4.VI</b>
<b>Hussingtree, Mrs</b>	Dr Selby's housekeeper at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* <b>TLW vi,x,xi,xvii,xviii,xxi</b>
<b>Hutchinson, A.S.M. (1880-1971)</b>	British novelist <b>MMP VII(ii)</b>
<b>Hutchinson, (Sir) Jonathan (1828-1913)</b>	English surgeon; identified signs of congenital syphilis including 'Hutchinson's teeth' <b>DBR 12(III)</b>
<b>Huxley, Thomas (1825-95)</b>	English biologist <b>DBR 4(I),9(I); CG B1(2)</b>
<b>Hygeia</b>	in Greek mythology the goddess of health; daughter of Asclepius and Epione <b>YP 2.VI(ii); DBR 5(III)</b>
<b>Hypatia (c360-415)</b>	philosopher, astronomer and mathematician; lived in Alexandria <b>WL II(1-2), IV(5)</b>
<b>Hyperion</b>	in Greek mythology the god of heavenly light, son of Uranus and Gaia <b>DBR 2(VI)</b>
<b>I</b>	
<b>Icarus</b>	in Greek mythology son of Daedalus; falls to his death when flying too near the sun which melts the wax of his wings <b>IA XX</b>
<b>Ichabod</b>	in Hebrew bible son of Phinehas, grandson of Eli; name means "the glory has departed" <b>CG B4V(1)</b>
<b>Ida, Princess</b>	eponymous heroine of comic opera by Gilbert & Sullivan who founds a women's university, teaching that women are superior to men and should rule in their stead <b>WL III(3)</b>
<b>Ingleby</b>	
Beatrice	wife of John; mother of Edwin; her illness, death and its effect on Edwin reflect Francis Brett Young's own relationship with his mother <b>YP 1.I(i-ii), III(i-iv), VI(ii), VII(iii), VIII, IX(i-iv), X(i-iv), XI(i-ii), XII(I,iii), 2.I(ii), III(i), V(ii), VII(I,iii), VIII(i)</b>
Edwin	son of John and Beatrice; attends St. Luke's* school, where he takes a keen interest in classics and poetry and is bullied by Griffin and Douglas; after the death of his mother, by which he is deeply affected he travels to Mendip with his father; though intent on reading classics at Oxford, his father wishes Edwin to study medicine at North Bromwich*; here he makes a number of friends, especially Matthew Boyce. He augments his allowance by taking a job dispensing for Dr Altrincham-Harris of Lower Sparkdale*; estranged from his father after learning of his plans to remarry, Edwin becomes infatuated with actress Rosie Beaucaire, until he learns that she is involved with Griffin; after completing his studies he signs on as ship's doctor on the SS <i>Kintuck</i> bound for China. Thus, many events in Edwin's life parallel those of Francis Brett Young <b>YP passim; MBJ 1(I,VIII)</b>
Isaac	son of Lydia, cousin of John and William; lives with Lydia in Highberrow* <b>YP 1.VII(i)</b>

Joe	son of William and Sarah Jane, John's nephew, Edwin's cousin <b>YP 1.XI(i), XII(i-ii)</b>
John	husband of Beatrice; father of Edwin, Halesby* chemist; after the death of his wife he takes Edwin to visit o his Mendip roots, revealing that he worked as a miner and a doctor's assistant before becoming a chemist; John insists that Edwin should enter the medical profession rather than read classics at Oxford, and is gradually estranged from his son as Edwin becomes increasingly involved in North Bromwich* life; the estrangement is confirmed by John's re-marriage <b>IA XIX; YP 1.I(ii), II(iii), III(I,iii-iv), VI(ii-iii), VIII, IX(i-iv), X(i-iv), XI(i-ii), XII(i-iii), 2.I(ii), II(i), III(i-ii), V(i), VI(i), VII(i-iii), VIII(i-ii), IX(i), X(ii); BD 1-3; MBJ 1(I,VIII)</b>
Julia	second wife of John, daughter of Joseph Fellows <b>YP 2.X(ii)</b>
Lydia	mother of Isaac, aunt of John and William, great-aunt of Edwin <b>YP 1.XII(i-ii)</b>
Mrs	wife of Thomas, deceased mother of John and William, grandmother of Edwin <b>YP 1.XI(ii), XII(i)</b>
Sarah Jane	wife of William, mother of Joe, sister-in-law to John, aunt to Edwin <b>YP 1.XII(i-ii)</b>
Thomas	father of John and William, brother of Lydia, grandfather of Edwin; Somerset miner and dowser <b>YP 1,XI(ii), XII(i-ii)</b>
William	husband of Sarah Jane, father of Joe, brother of John, cousin of Isaac, uncle of Edwin; gardener in the employ of Mr Grisewood <b>YP 1.XI(i-ii), XII(i-ii), 2.II(i)</b>
<b>Ingoldsby, Thomas</b>	pseudonym of Richard Harris Barham (1788-1845); English cleric of the Church of England; novelist & poet; author of <u>The Ingoldsby Legends</u> <b>JR 2.III</b>
<b>Instructor, Junior</b>	Naples Institute of Fine Arts who admits Paul Ritchie <b>BR2.III</b>
<b>Intef I</b>	local Egyptian monarch at Thebes during 11th Dynasty; reigned from 4 to 16 years <b>KL III(4)</b>
<b>Irving, Ethel (1869-1963)</b>	British stage & film actress <b>JR 4.II</b>
<b>Irving, (Sir) Henry (1838-1905)</b>	[John Henry Bodribb] English actor <b>DBR 9(II)</b>
<b>Isaac</b>	Hebrew Bible patriarch, son of Abraham, husband of Leah & Rebekah, father of Esau & Jacob <b>U XXV; MBJ 2(V)</b>
<b>Isaacs, Barnett</b>	see Barnato, Barney
<b>Isabel</b>	[no surname] unmarried aunt of Ethel and Marion Prosser <b>BD 22</b>
<b>Isabel</b>	[no surname] Thomas Cook tourist at Luxor <b>KL IV(4)</b>
<b>Isaiah</b>	prophet in Hebrew Bible <b>CM 4.II, 10.II-III</b>
<b>Isit</b>	
Abraham	founder of North Bromwich Unitarian Isit family at the time of Joseph Priestley <b>MAH I(2,4,6)</b>
Agnes	severe, domineering elder daughter of Arthur Isit who, with her sister struggles to maintain The Cedars, the North Bromwich* home they inherit from their father, at whose wishes she had rejected a proposal of marriage from Benjamin Dench when they lived in India; rescued from poverty when with Ellen she inherits Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*. There she meets and marries the scheming Salvatore Ferraro, who attempts to poison her. Saved by Sir Benjamin Dench, who has co-incidentally retired to Monfalcone,* but refusing to believe ill of her husband (who has shot himself) she returns to The Cedars; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of <u>A Man About the House</u> <b>MAH passim</b>
Arthur	deceased Lt Col in Royal Engineers; father of Agnes and Ellen, whom he leaves impoverished <b>MAH I(2-8), II(1-12,15)</b>
Ellen	gentle and kindly younger daughter of Arthur Isit who, with her sister struggles to maintain The Cedars, the North Bromwich* home they inherit from their father; rescued from poverty when with Ellen she inherits Castello Inglese, Monfalcone, she loves the life in Italy and longs to remain there. This she is enabled to do when Agnes decides to return to England. At the end of the

novel, it is clear that Ellen will marry Sir Benjamin Dench who has recently retired to Monfalcone; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House **MAH** *passim*

[Wilfred, the Disinherited Knight] eponymous hero of novel by Walter Scott **JR** 1.II; **MMP** VI(ii)

## Ivanhoe

## J

**Jackson**, Simeon K.

Chicago real estate agent; marries Agatha **CB** 11.I-V

**Jackson**, William

one of Samuel Smiles' exemplars in Self Help **DBR** 4(VII), 5(III-IV), 10(I)

**Jacob**

Hebrew Bible patriarch; son of Isaac & Rebekah, brother of Esau; father of twelve tribes; famed for his vision of a ladder reaching up to heaven **U** XXV; **JR** 4.II

**Jacoby**

Boer farmer of Sterkfontein\*, Paarderkraal **CG** B4I(4)

**Jacques**, Colonel

officer on board the South African transport who at Plymouth informs Bella of Hugo Pomfret's death **WL** V(4)

**Jäger**, Gustav (1832-1917)

German naturalist and hygienist after whom Jaeger fashion line is named **YP** 1.XI(i); **KL** IV(8); **MMP** X(ii)

**Jagger**

Ambrose (i)

Mr; "that there cyclist chap;" "the gent from London"; of Ivy Cottage, Monk's Norton\*; previously visited the village by bicycle for nearly 30 years on his annual holiday **POV** II-III, V-VI, VIII, Po

Ambrose (ii)

deceased farmer of Monk's Norton\*, born during the reign of Queen Anne **POV** II, VI

**James**, Henry (1834-1916)

US novelist **MMP** VII(ii)

**James**, Major

commanded 29<sup>th</sup> Punjabi Regiment, East Africa, World War I **MOT** III

**James**, Mr

grocer of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot\* **TLW** xv

**Jameson**, (Sir) Leander S. (1853-1917)

born Edinburgh; South African politician; associate of Cecil Rhodes **CM** 6.I, 7.III; **JR** 3.VIII; **HUW** 2(11); **WL** V(2); **CG** I(1,6), II(3), III(2-3), IV(2), V(1,3-4); **ISA** 2, 7(2), 8(2)

**Jamshyd**

in Zoroastrian mythology a king said to have reigned for 700 years; introduced cultivation of the vine **DT** VI

**Janssen**, Cornelis (c1593- c1664)

Dutch portrait painter **TLW** vii,xxi; **W** 4

**Januarius**, St (d. c305)

[San Gennaro] Italian prelate; patron saint of Naples **CHa** VI; **HUW** I(2)

**Janet**

[Janet Ilchester] marries the eponymous hero of Meredith's 1871 novel The Adventures of Harry Richmond **JR** 2.III

**Jay**

Victorian landlord of Wednesford\* slums **MBJ** 2(I)

Jeffereys, George (1648-89)

1<sup>st</sup> Baron, English Judge & Lord Chancellor; the severity of his courts earned the name "the Bloody Assizes" **BD** 15

**Jefferies**, Richard (1848-87)

English naturalist and novelist **U** XIX; **DTXI**

**Jehovah**

translation of name given to Israel's God in KJV bible **MBJ** 3(VI); **TLW** xix

**Jellicoe**, John (1859-1935)

1<sup>st</sup> Earl Jellicoe; English admiral; commander-in-chief of Grand Fleet in World War I; First Sea Lord 1916 **JR** 5.IV

**Jenkins** (i)

horse dealer at the Harley Arms\*, Redlake **BD** 17

**Jenkins** (ii)

Cape Town shopkeeper **CM** 7.III

**Jenkins** (iii)

Folville family groom **JR** 1.VIII

**Jenkins**, Martha

aunt of Agatha **CB** 11.I-III, V

**Jenner**, Edward (1749-1823)

English physician; pioneer of vaccination **IA** IX

**Jeppe**, Carl

born Germany; emigrated to South Africa 1870; with his brother Julius; Johannesburg prospector and developer **CG** B4IV(1)

**Jeremiah**

7<sup>th</sup> – 6<sup>th</sup> century BCE Judean prophet **BD** 20

**Jerry**

Cold Harbour's\* resident poltergeist **CHa** IV-VIII

<b>Jervis</b> , (Captain) Henry, <sup>4</sup>	commander at Fort Victoria, Natal <b>TSC</b> 3(10)
<b>Jessell</b> , Miss	matron of Wednesford* <b>Cottage Hospital</b> <b>MBJ</b> 2(VI,VIII-IX), 3(I,X)
<b>Jessop</b> , Gilbert (1874-1955)	English cricketer <b>POV</b> VII
<b>Jesus</b> (c4BCE-33CE)	central figure of New Testament; in Christian belief the Son of God <b>DT</b> VIII,X-XI; <b>CM</b> 14.II; <b>YP</b> I(ix), II(vi); <b>CHa</b> V,VII,IX; <b>KL</b> I(3-4), IV(5,7); <b>JR</b> 3.IV; <b>TLW</b> xxi,xxii; <b>TSC</b> 2(4), 3(10); <b>WL</b> II(1,3,5); <b>CG</b> B1II(3); <b>ISA</b> 7(1)
<b>Jewell</b>	
Rev Albert	Vicar of Thorpe Folville*; “tall slovenly man, with a big beard smelling of tobacco” <b>JR</b> 1.IV-V,VII, 2.I,III-IV,VI,VIII, 3.IV-VI, 4.I-II, 5.I,III-IV
Mrs	OBE; gossiping wife of the vicar; “squarely built woman with an enormous mouth;” auxiliary hospital quartermaster during World War I; head of British Red Cross in Thorpe Folville* <b>JR</b> 1.IV-V, 2. I,IV,VI-IX, 3.IV-VI, 4.II,IV, 5.I,III-IV Phoenician princess married to King Ahab of Israel; epitome of temptation and wickedness <b>TLW</b> x
<b>Jezebel</b>	
<b>Jim</b> (i)	[no surname] North Bromwich* resident; husband of Sally, father of her baby <b>YP</b> 2.IX(ii)
<b>Jim</b> (ii)	[no surname] delivery man for Bromwich Furnishing Emporium <b>MMP</b> VII(i)
<b>Jim</b> (iii)	[no surname] coachman who drives Fladburn family to a picnic on Uffdown* <b>WL</b> II(9,12)
<b>Jim</b> (iv)	[no surname] Kafir servant of unidentified prospector <b>CG</b> B2III(2)
<b>Jim</b> (v)	[no surname] Will & Maggie’s son <b>CB</b> 6
<b>Joan of Arc</b> (c1412-31)	[Jeanne D’Arc] French patriot and martyr <b>RK</b> VI(3); <b>MBJ</b> 3(III)
<b>Job</b>	protagonist of 18 <sup>th</sup> book of Hebrew Bible <b>TSC</b> 3(3)
<b>Joe</b>	[no surname] workman on North Bromwich* pipe-line <b>MMP</b> VIII(iv)
<b>Joey</b>	[no surname] proprietor of North Bromwich eating house based on Birmingham’s Joe Hillman <b>DT</b> II; <b>YP</b> 2.II(ii-iii), VI(i), VII(i); <b>MBJ</b> 1(V)
<b>Joffre</b> , Joseph Jacques (1852-1931)	French soldier; promoted Chief of Staff 1914 <b>JR</b> 5.I
<b>Johannes</b>	[no surname] generic Kaffir who takes over a burgher’s lands <b>CG</b> B2IV(2)
<b>John</b> , King (1167-1216)	youngest son of Henry II; succeeded his brother, Richard I as King of England in 1199 <b>TLW</b> xxi; <b>DBR</b> 9(II)
<b>John the Baptist</b>	in the New Testament son of Zechariah and Elizabeth; seen as forerunner to Jesus <b>MAH</b> II(12)
John, the Divine	author of the New Testament’s Book of Revelation <b>JR</b> 5.I
<b>Johnson</b> , (Captain) Charles	pseudonym of unknown author of <u>A General History of the most notorious Pyrates</u> (1724) <b>DBR</b> 2(V), 3(I)
<b>Johnson</b> , (Dr) Samuel (1709-84)	English lexicographer, writer and critic <b>YP</b> 1.II(iii); <b>JR</b> 3.VIII; <b>DBR</b> 3(II)
<b>Jonathan</b>	Hebrew Bible son of Saul and friend of David <b>MBJ</b> 1(III)
<b>Jones</b> (i)	of Pensilva*; juror at the coroner’s inquest into the death of PC Bastard <b>BD</b> 14
<b>Jones</b> (ii)	farmer of Henllan* <b>HUW</b> 1(8)
<b>Jones</b> (iii)	farrier on board ‘Minerva’ <b>TSC</b> 1(8)
<b>Jones</b> (iv)	house surgeon at Prince’s Hospital, North Bromwich* <b>DBR</b> 6(IV)
<b>Jones</b> (v)	deceased gold prospector named in anonymous letter <b>CG</b> B2III(2)
<b>Jones</b> (vi)	landlord of Forest Arms, Felindre <b>CB</b> 2
<b>Jones</b> , Inigo (1573-1652)	English architect and stage designer <b>WL</b> III(4)

<sup>4</sup> Mentioned by Walker, E.A. in The Great Trek (1934)

<b>Jones, Lieutenant</b>	Sherwood Foresters Officer; patient at Thorpe Folville* Auxiliary Hospital with Jim Redlake <b>JR 5.III-V</b>
<b>Jones, Morgan</b>	Welsh school-teacher at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* <b>TLW ii,vi,viii-xii,xv,xix</b>
<b>Jones, Mr</b>	Halesby* tailor <b>YP 2.V((i-ii))</b>
<b>Jones, Mrs</b>	wife of the Vicar of Cradwell* <b>IA VII</b>
<b>Jones, Mrs</b>	North Bromwich* resident, patient of Dr Altrincham-Harris <b>YP 2.VIII(ii)</b>
<b>Jones, (Sir) Robert (1857-1933)</b>	1st Baronet; Welsh orthopaedic surgeon <b>MBJ 3(IX)</b>
<b>Jones, Sister</b>	of Wednesford* Cottage Hospital <b>MBJ 2(IX)</b>
<b>Jones, Tom</b>	eponymous hero of novel by Henry Fielding <b>MMP I(ii)</b>
<b>Jorissen, Eduard (1829-1912)</b>	South African journalist, statesman and State Attorney <b>CG B2IV(2-3)</b>
<b>Jorrocks (1805-64)</b>	pseudonym of R.S. Surtees ed. <u>New Sporting Magazine</u> <b>POV III; W 5(1)</b>
<b>Jorwerth of Caerleon (d1175)</b>	[ <i>Jorwerth ap Owain</i> ] Welsh prince; succeeded the king, his elder brother Morgan ab Owain in 1158 <b>U X</b>
<b>Joseph</b>	[no surname] porter at North Bromwich Prince's Hospital <b>MBJ 1(VIII)</b>
<b>Joseph</b>	husband of Mary, mother of Jesus in the New Testament <b>JR 3.IV</b>
<b>Joshua</b>	in Hebrew bible Ephraimite successor to Moses, led Israelite conquest of Canaan <b>TSC 3(3,5); CG B2III(1)</b>
<b>Joubert, Francois (1827-1903)</b>	General; followed Pretorius to Transvaal; elected to Volksraad; commanded ambush at Bronkhorst Spruit <b>JR 3.VIII; CG B3III(3), B4V(2)</b>
<b>Joubert, Piet (1831-1900)</b>	accompanied parents on Great Trek with Retief; Superintendent of Native Affairs for SAR; Acting President during Burgers' term of office; leading opponent of British occupation of Transvaal <b>CG B1II(3), B2II(1),III(1),IV(2-3), B3I(1),III(1), B4I(2,6),III(1-2),IV(1),) more usually Jupiter; in Roman mythology the greatest of the Gods U XIII; MBJ 2(V); MMP IV(i), V(I), VIII(iii), IX(ii-iv), XI(ii), XI(iv); DBR 4(I), 11(IV), 12(III); CG B3I(2-3); CB 7</b>
<b>Jove</b>	
<b>Jowett, Benjamin (1817-93)</b>	English scholar, best known for his translations of <u>Plato's Dialogues</u> <b>JR 3.III</b>
<b>Jowett, Frederick William (1864-1944)</b>	socialist reformer, Labour MP for Bradford <b>DBR 13(II)</b>
<b>Joyce, Biddy</b>	(Bridget) superstitious housekeeper and mistress of Sir Jocelyn Hewish; responsible for upbringing of Gabrielle <b>TB I-X,XIX</b>
<b>Judas</b>	in New Testament one of twelve apostles; betrayer of Jesus <b>U XVII</b>
<b>Jude, St</b>	[ <i>Judas Thaddaeus</i> ] one of the Twelve Apostles of Jesus <b>MAH I(4,6)</b>
<b>Judith, St (c1200-60)</b>	German aristocrat-cum-hermit, patron saint of Prussia <b>CHa IX</b>
<b>Jules</b>	[no surname] Parisian nightclub proprietor <b>MBJ 1(V)</b>
<b>Juliet</b>	heroine of Shakespeare's <u>Romeo and Juliet</u> <b>YP 2.IV(i); MBJ 3(III)</b>
<b>Juniper</b>	North Bromwich* resident, manager of the 'White Horse' public house <b>YP 2.III(ii)</b>
<b>K</b>	
<b>Kalisch</b>	Austrian Jew for whom Paul Ritchie makes illuminated parchment-covered boxes <b>BR2.IV-VI</b>
<b>Katherine</b>	heroine of Shakespeare's <u>The Taming of the Shrew</u> <b>WL II(1)</b>
<b>Kearton, Cherry (1871-1940)</b>	British naturalist and wildlife photographer <b>MOT II</b>
<b>Keate, Robert (1814 -73)</b>	career British colonial governor; <a href="https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Trinidad">https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Trinidad</a> Lieutenant-Governor Natal (1867-72); Governor Gold
<b>Coast (1873) CG B1(4)</b>	
<b>Keating, Thomas (c1787-1870)</b>	English chemist, developer of insecticide Keating's Powder <b>YP 1.III(iii)</b>
<b>Keats, John (1795-1821)</b>	English poet <b>DT XI; IA III; YP 1.II(iii), III(iii), X(iii-iv), XI(i), 2.IV(ii), VII(ii); KL II(1); MBJ 1(III, VI); JR 2.III,V-VI; DBR 9(II)</b>



<b>Keble</b> , John (1792-1866)	English poet and priest; originator of the Oxford Movement <b>MMP</b> V(ii)
<b>Keen</b>	North Bromwich* portrait painter <b>IA</b> I
<b>Kelly</b>	
Kathleen	daughter of Mr & Mrs Kelly <b>IA</b> II
Moira	daughter of Mr & Mrs Kelly <b>IA</b> II
Mr	headmaster of Halesby* Grammar School <b>IA</b> II; <b>YP</b> 1.X(iii), XII(iii)
Mrs	Mr Kelly's wife <b>IA</b> II
Norah	daughter of Mr & Mrs Kelly <b>IA</b> II
<b>Kelly</b> , Tim	Irish prisoner transported for second term on board the 'Minerva' <b>TSC</b> 1(8,10,11)
<b>Kemp</b> , Piet	son of Congella Voortrekker <b>TSC</b> 3(10)
<b>Kendrick</b> , Lieutenant	Salvationist working amongst Johannesburg miners [real, but unidentified person?] <b>CG</b> B4II(1)
<b>Kenelm</b>	legendary 9 <sup>th</sup> century Mercian king <b>YP</b> 1.X(i); <b>MBJ</b> 1(VI)
<b>Kensit</b> , John (1853-1902)	English religious evangelical leader; founder of the Protestant Truth Society <b>DT</b> XI
<b>Kestel</b> , John (1854-1941)	predikant Free Stater from Harriesmith; translator of bible into Afrikaans <b>CG</b> B4V(2)
<b>Khan</b> , Kaim	of 130 <sup>th</sup> Baluchi Regiment; wounded in East Africa, World War I <b>MOT</b> XIII-XIV
<b>Khayyám</b> , Omar (c1048-c1122)	Persian poet, mathematician and astronomer <b>MMP</b> VII(ii); <b>TLW</b> xi
<b>Kilgour</b> , Mrs	passenger in a Mombasa ricksha <b>JR</b> 4.III
<b>Kilkelly</b>	younger son of County Galway gentry <b>TB</b> I
<b>Kilner</b>	Sir Trevor Delahaye's huntsman <b>HUW</b> 1(10,11),2(5,7)
<b>Kingsley</b> , Charles (1819-75)	English writer <b>MBJ</b> 1(V), 2(IV); <b>DBR</b> 4(I)
<b>Kipling</b> , Joseph Rudyard (1865-1936)	English writer; Nobel Prize for Literature 1907 <b>IA</b> XIX; <b>CM</b> 7.III; <b>YP</b> 2.VII(ii); <b>JR</b> 2.VI; <b>HUW</b> 2(6); <b>POV</b> V; <b>DBR</b> 12(I); <b>MAH</b> I(3); <b>ISA</b> 2
<b>Kirkby</b> , Miss	visitor to Lady Essendine at Thorpe Castle* <b>JR</b> 2.IX
<b>Kitchener</b> , Horatio (1850-1916)	1 <sup>st</sup> Earl; British soldier and statesman <b>JR</b> 5.I,IV; <b>HUW</b> I(2); <b>WL</b> V(4); <b>MAH</b> II(6)
<b>Klaas</b> (i)	Jan Bothma's Hottentot headman, murdered by Kaffirs <b>TSC</b> 2(1,4,5,7)
<b>Klaas</b> (ii)	Hottentot servant to the Graftons at Wonderfontein* <b>CG</b> B1I(2-3), B3II(1),III(2)
<b>Klebs</b> , Edwin (1834-1912)	German bacteriologist <b>MBJ</b> 2(VIII)
<b>Kneller</b> , (Sir) Godfrey (1646-1723)	German portrait painter <b>W</b> 4
<b>Knight</b> , Laura (1877-1970)	English artist <b>CHa</b> VI
<b>Knox</b> , Robert (1791-182)	Scottish anatomist; unknowingly received murder victims for dissection from Burke and Hare <b>DBR</b> 3 (V)
<b>Koch</b> , Robert (1843-1910)	German bacteriologist; Nobel Prize for Medicine 1905 <b>BR</b> 3.IV; <b>DBR</b> 4(III), 5(III)
<b>Koetze</b>	Boer associate of Bezuidenhout, Cronjé and Basson <b>CG</b> B3III(2)
<b>Koopmans-de Wet</b> , Marie (1834–1906)	South African philanthropist, daughter of Johannes and Adriana de Wet, married Johan Christoffel Koopmans; her house, later a museum, was a centre of the colony's high society <b>ISA</b> 3(1)
<b>Koos</b> , Oom	elderly member of the Volksraad <b>CG</b> B4V(4)
<b>Korah</b>	in Hebrew bible with Abiram and Dathan challenged the authority of Moses and Aaron <b>CG</b> B1I(2)
<b>Kraut</b> , Georg (1869-1948)	Major in Imperial German Army during World War I; second-in-command to General Paul von Lettow-Vorbeck <b>JR</b> 4.III-V; <b>MOT</b> VI
<b>Kruger</b>	Voortrekker family from Colesberg <b>TSC</b> 2(6), 3(10)

<b>Krupp</b> , Gustav (1870-1950)	German industrialist and arms manufacturer <b>IA XIV</b>
<b>Kruger</b> , Paul (1825-1904)	Last President of South African Republic; with his parents joined the Great Trek; Dopper lay preacher; strongly opposed to British annexation, leaving Pretoria only days before its occupation <b>WL V(4)</b> ; <b>CG B1II(3)</b> , <b>B2I(1-2)</b> , <b>II(1)</b> , <b>III(1,3-5)</b> , <b>IV(1-3)</b> , <b>B3I(1,3)</b> , <b>III(1-2-4)</b> , <b>B4I(1-2,4-6)</b> , <b>II(2-3)</b> , <b>III(1-3)</b> , <b>IV(1-2)</b> , <b>V(1,4)</b> ; <b>ISA 1(5)</b> , <b>6(2)</b>
<b>Krupp</b> , Alfred (1812-87)	German arms manufacturer <b>CG B2III(1,4,5)</b> , <b>B4IV(1)</b>
<b>Kubla Khan</b> (1214-94)	Great Khan of the Mongols from 1260; Emperor of China from 1271; subject of poem by S.T. Coleridge <b>MOT XVII</b>
<b>Kümpfer</b> , Ernst	Oberhausen industrialist, visited by Edward Willis <b>IA III,XI</b>
<b>L</b>	
<b>Labuscagne</b>	member of planning committee for Blood River commemoration <b>CG B4V(2)</b>
<b>Lacey</b>	family descended from Hugh de Lacey (1020-85); granted lands by William I, whom they accompanied to England from Normandy <b>POV II</b> ; <b>W 1(1)</b>
<b>Lacey</b>	
Martin	medical student, later pioneering Professor of Surgery at North Bromwich* <b>DBR 3(V-VI)</b> , <b>4(I-IV,VI)</b> , <b>5(III-IV)</b> , <b>6(I,IV)</b> , <b>7(I)</b> , <b>8(III,VI)</b> , <b>9(II)</b> , <b>10(I-IV)</b> , <b>11(I-IV)</b> , <b>12(I-IV)</b> , <b>13(I,III-IV)</b>
Mr	of Alvaston; friend of Darwin, Huxley, Lister and Morris; Martin's father <b>DBR 4(I-II)</b> , <b>6(IV)</b> , <b>9(I)</b>
<b>Lafayette</b> , The Great	stage name of German illusionist Sigmund Neuberger (1871-1911) <b>JR 3.VII</b>
<b>Laidlaw</b> , (Sir) Robert (186-1915)	FRGS; Scottish entrepreneur, philanthropist, M.P., founder of Whiteway & Laidlaw Stores with branches in 20 Indian cities <b>KL II(2)</b> ; <b>MAH II(6)</b>
<b>Lamb</b> , Charles (1775-1834)	English essayist and poet <b>MOT XVII</b>
<b>Landseer</b> , (Sir) Edwin (1802-73)	English animal painter <b>MMP II(ii)</b> , <b>VII(I,iv)</b> , <b>VIII(ii)</b> ; <b>MAH II(2)</b>
<b>Langford</b> , Captain	quartermaster of Kalahari regiment in East Africa, World War I; <b>JR 4.III-VII</b>
<b>Langley</b> , James	Miles Ombersley's butler at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* <b>TLW i,vi,vii,xii,xvi</b>
<b>Lansbury</b> , George (1859-1940)	English politician <b>DBR 13(II)</b>
<b>Lanson</b> , Jean Baptiste (1777-1858)	French champagne producer <b>MMP I(vi)</b>
<b>Lanyon</b> , (Sir) William Owen (1842-87)	Irish soldier and colonial administrator in South Africa <b>CG B3I(1-2)</b> , <b>III(1-2)</b>
<b>Laocoon</b>	in Greek and Roman mythologies a Trojan priest, with his two young sons attacked by giant serpents <b>JR 1.IV</b>
<b>Lapton</b> , George	son of Lord Halberton <b>MBJ 1(VI)</b>
<b>Larco</b>	Trinacrian counter revolutionary whose assassination plot against Enrico Massa fails <b>RK IV(3)</b> , <b>V(1,3)</b>
<b>Larwood</b> , Harold (1904-95)	English cricketer <b>POV VII</b>
<b>Latham</b> , Hetty	North Bromwich* actress; friend of Rosie Beaucaire <b>YP 2.IX(iii)</b> , <b>X(i-ii)</b>
<b>Launcelot</b>	in Arthurian legend, greatest of the Round Table knights; lover of Guinevere <b>YP 1.II(iii)</b> ; <b>TLW v</b>
<b>Laura</b> (born 1310)	beloved of the Italian poet Petrarch <b>MBJ 1(IX)</b>
<b>Lawley</b> , (Sir) Arthur (1860-1932)	[6 <sup>th</sup> Baron Wenlock] British colonial administrator; Lieutenant-Governor of Transvaal <b>CG B4V(3-4)</b>
<b>Lawrence</b> , D.H. (1885-1930)	English novelist, poet and essayist <b>MMP VV(ii)</b>
<b>Lawrence</b> , (Sir) Thomas (1769-1830)	English painter; President of Royal Academy 1820 <b>JR 2.IX</b> , <b>5.III</b> ; <b>HUW 3(1)</b> ; <b>WL IV(5)</b>
<b>Laxton</b> , Jim	John Bradley's schoolmaster at Lesswardine* <b>DBR 2(IV,VIII)</b> , <b>3(I-III)</b> , <b>4(II-III,VII)</b> , <b>9(IV)</b> , <b>10(I)</b>
<b>Layton</b>	St. Luke's* and Oxford University student <b>YP 1.I(i-ii)</b> , <b>II(ii-iii)</b> , <b>VIII</b> , <b>X(i)</b>

<b>Leacroft, Dr</b>	“slovenly seedy type of practitioner” locum during Dr Weston’s illness <b>JR 3.VI</b>
<b>Leda</b>	In Greek mythology an Aetolian princess who became a Spartan queen <b>JR 2.V</b>
<b>Ledwyche, (Viscount) Charles</b>	betrothed to Lady Helen Pomfret <b>CB 3</b>
<b>Ledwyche,</b>	
Harry (i)	heir to the Marquess of Clun dies of enteric in South Africa during Boer War <b>HUW 1(8,12), 2(6,9),3(2)</b>
Harry (ii)	son of Lady Clun; student at Oxford <b>TLW ix,xv,xvi</b>
<b>Lee, James Paris (1831-1904)</b>	British Canadian arms inventor of action and magazine used in the Lee–Metford series of rifles <b>CG B4V(3-4)</b>
<b>Leeming, Percival</b>	St. Luke’s* form master; fosters Edwin Ingleby’s interest in literature <b>YP 1.I(ii), II(iii), III(i), IV(i-iii), VI(ii-iii), VII(i-iii), IX(iv), X(iii), 2.I(i), III(i), IV(ii), X(iii)</b>
<b>Lena</b>	[no surname] adopted daughter of Janse Grafton, whom he discovered abandoned in a Swazi village near Llomati River; in love with Jimmy Grafton <b>CG B4I(2-6),II(2),III1,3,IV(1-3),V(1-2,4)</b>
<b>Lengel, Miss</b>	proprietor of ‘Sea View’, Brinton-le-Sands* <b>MMP III(I-iii), IV(i-ii)</b>
<b>Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich (1870-1924)</b>	Russian revolutionary <b>DBR 13(III)</b>
<b>Le Notre, André (1613-1700)</b>	French landscape architect <b>JR 2.V,VIII</b>
<b>Leo XIII (1810-1903)</b>	[Vincenzo Pecci] Italian Pope 1878-1903 <b>MBJ 1(V)</b>
<b>Leonard, Charles (1855-1921)</b>	President of National Union; drafted appeal to Jameson, used to justify the subsequent Jameson Raid <b>CG B4IV(2), CG B4V(3-4)</b>
<b>Leonforte, Bianca</b>	youngest daughter of Duke of Leonforte; marries John Byrden <b>RK I(1-2), VI(3) VIII(1), IX(1-2)</b>
<b>Leonforte, Duke of</b>	father of Bianca Trinacrian aristocrat, father-in-law of John Bryden <b>RK I(1-2)</b>
<b>Lepelletier, Madame</b>	restauranteur, the Étoile, Soho <b>U P</b>
<b>Leucothea</b>	[Ino, Queen of Boeotia] in Greek mythology after her death worshiped as the "white goddess" <b>MBJ 1(IV,VI), 3(X)</b>
<b>Le Vacher, Grégoire</b>	16 <sup>th</sup> century flautist at French court; family Parisian instrument makers in 17 <sup>th</sup> century <b>W 5(1)</b>
<b>Levine, Jacob</b>	New York art dealer <b>BR1.II,2.V,4.VII; HUW 3(1,2,4)</b>
<b>Levison</b>	Jewish stockbroker <b>HUW 3(1,3,4); WL V(1,3)</b>
<b>Levison</b>	
Harry	Jewish stockbroker of North Bromwich*; nephew of Solomon Magnus; Susan Pennington’s lover <b>MMP I(iii-vi), II(iv), III(i-iii), IV(i-ii), VII(ii-iii), VIII(iii,v), IX(i-ii), X(i-iv), XI(i,iii-iv), XII(i-vi)</b>
Hugh	deceased father of Harry; brother-in-law of Solomon Magnus <b>MMP I(iii)</b>
<b>Lewis</b>	fellow officer with Buster Browne and Arnold Weinholt of East Africa Intelligence Department, World War I <b>MOT XXI</b>
<b>Lewis, Georgiana</b>	secretary to Solomon Magnus <b>MMP XI(iv), XII(I,v-vi)</b>
<b>Lewis</b>	
Laura	daughter of landlord of Fforest Inn* at workers’ village, North Bromwich* waterworks scheme <b>U IV,XXI</b>
Mr	landlord of Fforest Inn* at workers’ village, North Bromwich* waterworks scheme <b>U IV</b>
Mrs	wife of landlord of Fforest Inn* at workers’ village, North Bromwich* waterworks scheme <b>U IV,XXI</b>
<b>Leyds, Willem (1859-1940)</b>	State Attorney under President Kruger; spokesman for Boer cause throughout South African War <b>CG B4III(1,3),IV(2)</b>
<b>Liebenberg</b>	Voortrekker burgher family from Colesberg <b>TSC 2(6,8), 3(4,7,8)</b>
<b>Lightfoot, Hannah (1730-59)</b>	reputed mistress of George III when Prince of Wales and mother of George Rex; Quaker, secretly married in 1755 to Isaac Axford, a non-Quaker, whom she left; Axford remarried in 1759 believing her dead <b>ISA 3(4)</b>

<b>Lily</b>	[no surname] North Bromwich* neighbour of Dora Hollies <b>DBR</b> 4(IV)
<b>Ling</b> , Pehr Henrik (1776-1839)	Swedish creator of gymnastics system <b>MBJ</b> 1(VII), 2(VII)
<b>Lingen</b>	
Canon	Rector of Temple Folliott* <b>W</b> 5(1)
Charles	eldest son of Canon Lingen; engineering student at Astill's College*; assistant North Bromwich* waterworks engineer [based on Birmingham waterworks assistant engineer, Eustace Tickell] <b>HUW</b> 1(5-8,10), 2(1,3-5,10,11), 1(2), 3(4,5); <b>W</b> 5(1,2)
Diana	daughter of Canon Lingen <b>W</b> 5(1,2)
Geoffrey	third son of Canon Lingen; musician <b>W</b> 5(1,2)
Giles	second son of Canon Lingen; painter <b>W</b> 5(1,2)
<b>Lister</b>	
Joseph Jackson (1786-1869)	English wine merchant, amateur physicist and microscopist; father of Joseph <b>DBR</b> 4(I-II)
Joseph (1827-1912)	Edinburgh surgeon (born in England); 'the father of antiseptic surgery' <b>DBR</b> 3(IV,VI), 4(I,III-IV), 5(III-IV), 6(IV), 9(II), 10(II-IV); <b>CG</b> B1II(2)
<b>Liston</b> , Robert (1794-1847)	Scottish surgeon <b>BD</b> 18; <b>DBR</b> 4(III)
<b>Liszt</b> , Franz (1811-86)	Hungarian composer and pianist <b>MMP</b> VIII(i)
<b>Livingstone</b> , David (1813-73)	Scottish missionary and explorer <b>CG</b> B1I(2); <b>ISA</b> 1(1), 7(3)
<b>Lizzie</b>	[no surname] Jacob Medhurst's maid at Boulton Crescent* <b>DBR</b> 5(I,III-IV), 7(I)
<b>Lloyd</b>	shepherd at Nant Escob* <b>HUW</b> 1(11,12)
<b>Lloyd</b> , Edward (1648-1713)	established London coffee house, attracting ship's captains & owners which led to founding of Lloyd's Shipping Register <b>CB.1.II</b>
<b>Lloyd</b> , Marie (1870-1922)	English music hall entertainer <b>TLW</b> xi; <b>POV</b> V
<b>Lloyd George</b> , David (1863-1945)	1 <sup>st</sup> Earl; Welsh Liberal statesman; Prime Minister 1916-22 <b>YP</b> 2.VI(iii); <b>MBJ</b> 1(VI), 2(VII); <b>JR</b> 2.VII-IX, 5.IV; <b>DBR</b> 13(II); <b>MAH</b> II(5); <b>CG</b> 12
<b>Lloyd Moore</b>	North Bromwich* surgeon [based on Birmingham surgeon George Jordan Lloyd] <b>YP</b> 2.VI(ii), VII(ii); <b>CHa</b> V; <b>MBJ</b> 1(VIII-IX), 2(II-IV,VI-VII), 3(I-II,X); <b>DBR</b> 4(III)
<b>Loach</b>	
Miss	[Laura] housebound critic of the morals of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; daughter of previous vicar <b>TLW</b> ii,iii,vi,vii,ix-xii, xiv,xvi,xvii,xix,xxi,xxii; <b>POV</b> III
Rev	vicar of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; father of Laura and of Arabella Aspinall <b>TLW</b> xix; <b>WL</b> V(3)
<b>Lobengula</b> (c1836-94)	King of the Matabele; son of Moseletatze <b>CG</b> B1II(5), B4I(6),II(3),III(2),V(1); <b>ISA</b> 7(2)
<b>Loch</b> , (Lord) Henry (1827-1900)	Governor of Cape Colony <b>CG</b> B4III(2),IV(1),V(4)
<b>Lodge</b> , (Sir) Oliver (1851-1940)	English physicist; spiritualist; first principal of University of Birmingham <b>DBR</b> 9(I)
<b>Löffler</b> , Friedrich (1852-1915)	German bacteriologist <b>MBJ</b> 2(VIII)
<b>Lohengrin</b>	son of legendary Perceval; known as Knight of the Swan; subject of opera by Wagner <b>YP</b> 2.VII(i); <b>TLW</b> vi, <b>CB</b> 3, 11.III
<b>Lohmann</b> , George (1865-1901)	English cricketer <b>POV</b> VII
<b>Longfellow</b> , Henry W. (1807-82)	US poet <b>YP</b> 2.VIII(i); <b>MMP</b> VII(ii); <b>WL</b> I(7,9)
<b>Longmead</b>	representative of North Bromwich* druggists Edmondsons <b>MBJ</b> 1(IX), 2(I-II)
<b>Lonsdale</b> , Hugh (1857-1944)	5 <sup>th</sup> Earl; English sportsman <b>CG</b> 12

<b>Loose, Mr</b>	Lord Crowle's butler <b>W</b> 3(1), 4, 5(3)
<b>Loraine, Marie</b>	North Bromwich* actress <b>YP</b> 1.VII(i-ii)
<b>Lorimer</b>	
Edna	née Timmins; George's wife, Susan's aunt <b>MMP</b> I(i-ii,iv), II(ii-iv), III(ii), V(i-ii), VI(iv-v), VII(ii-iii), VIII(I,iii,v), IX(I,iii), XII(iii-iv)
George	of Great Cornbow and Lorimer's Nailworks, The Dingle, Halesby*; Susan's uncle and trustee <b>MMP</b> I(i-iv), II(i-iv), III(ii), V(i-ii), VI(i-iii,v), VII(i-iii,v), VIII(i-ii,v), IX(i-iv), X(i-iv), XI(ii), XI(iii-iv,vi)
John	founder of The Dingle nailworks, Halesby* <b>MMP</b> II(i)
Susan	see Pennington, Susan
<b>Loti, Pierre (1850-1923)</b>	[Louis Marie Julien Viaud] French naval officer & novelist; dedicatee of FBY's <u>Deep Sea</u> <b>JR</b> 4.III (524)
<b>Louis XIV (1638-1715)</b>	King of France from 1643; "the Sun King" <b>TSC</b> 3(2)
<b>Louis XV (1710-74)</b>	King of France from 1715 <b>MMP</b> VII(i), IX(i)
<b>Louis XVI (1754-93)</b>	King of France; succeeded his grandfather 1744; sentenced to death for treason; guillotined January 1793 <b>JR</b> 2.IX
<b>Louise, Sister</b>	eponymous heroine of <u>Sister Louise; or, The Story of a Woman's Repentance</u> by G. Whyte Melville <b>JR</b> 1.VIII
<b>Lovelace, Richard (1618-57)</b>	English Cavalier poet <b>W</b> 4
<b>Lowe, Mr</b>	parson who visited, and later fled, Cold Harbour* on account of the house's paranormal activity <b>Cha</b> IV-VIII
<b>Lowe</b>	North Bromwich* medical student <b>DBR</b> 4(IV-V)
<b>Lucas, Dr</b>	Wednesford* <b>GP</b> <b>MBJ</b> 2(III-IV,VI-VII,IX), 3(I-II,VI,X)
<b>Lucifer</b>	in Hebrew "light-bringer" "or shining one"; popular alternative name for Satan/the Devil <b>DT</b> III,XI
<b>Lucille</b>	[no surname] Essendine's housemaid at Thorpe Castle* <b>JR</b> 2.VII, <b>JR</b> 3.V
<b>Lucrece (d c510BCE)</b>	according to Livy, a noblewoman whose rape by Tarquin, caused the overthrow of the Roman monarchy and the establishment of a republic <b>MMP</b> X(i)
<b>Lucretius (94-c.55 BCE)</b>	Roman philosopher and poet <b>YP</b> 2.I(i)
<b>Lucy, Mr</b>	officer in Connaught Rangers serving with Edward Haskard <b>CG</b> B3III(4)
<b>Luderitz, Adolf (1834-86)</b>	<b>German coloniser, instrumental in foundation of German South West Africa in 1884</b> <b>CG</b> B4II(3)
<b>Luigi</b>	"a clumsy lout;" assistant to Naples shopkeeper <b>BR</b> 4.II
<b>Luke, St</b>	Christian evangelist giving his name to Luke's summer, a short period of warm weather around St Luke's Day ( Oct 18 ) <b>U</b> VI; <b>JR</b> 3.IV; <b>DBR</b> 1(II); <b>MAH</b> II(12)
<b>Lutley, Lady</b>	friend of Father Westinghouse <b>Cha</b> VIII
<b>Lyall, Robert Adolphus (1876-1948)</b>	Lt Col; DSO; after retiring from 1 <sup>st</sup> Lancers joined Indian Political Service as a civilian; temporarily reverted to military duty in 1914; served under General Sheppard in German East Africa <b>MOT</b> III,XVII
<b>Lydiatt</b>	Saxon families from Lancashire and Suffolk; Lydiatt Ash is a small hamlet in the county of Young's Monk's Norton* <b>POV</b> II
<b>Lydgate</b>	
Eli <sup>5</sup>	miller at Uffley Mill*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* <b>TLW</b> i,iii,iv,ix-xi,xiv,xv,xviii,xx,xxii
Harry	[Henry] Eli's eldest son Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death <b>TLW</b> iv,ix,xxii
Mary	Eli's granddaughter <b>TLW</b> iv,ix-xi,xiv,xv,xviii,xix,xx,xxii

<sup>5</sup> According to the text (iv) Eli Lydgate had three children – two boys and a girl. His granddaughter Mary is "our Harry's girl. 'E were lost in the war our Harry." (iv). His grandson Steve is "my eldest boy Harry's son... He was killed in the war, the same as Mary's father." (ix) When Mary and Steve first meet, she introduces herself as "I'm Mary, your cousin." (xi) Only one Henry Lydgate is named on the Chaddesbourne war memorial, when Miss Loach comments "That's the girl's father." (xxii)

Mrs Steve	Belgian Roman Catholic; lady's maid to Miss Abberley; Eli's deceased wife <b>TLW iv</b> Eli's grandson; sailor <b>TLW ix,xi,xiv,xv,xviii-xx</b>
<b>Lyttelton</b> Charles (1909-1977) George (1709-1773)	English family of Hagley Hall, established in Worcestershire since reign of Henry IV <b>W 1(1)</b> [10 <sup>th</sup> Viscount Cobham, KG, GCMG, GCVO, TD, PC, DL] Governor-General of New Zealand and English cricketer <b>POV VII</b> 1 <sup>st</sup> Baron Lyttelton; British statesman, landowner, pioneer of landscape gardening <b>YP 1.II(iii)</b>
<b>M</b>	
'M-'	elephant hunter whom FBY encountered in German East Africa, on whom his fictional Hector M'Crae was based <b>MOT II,IV,VI</b>
<b>Macadam</b> , John Loudon (1756-1836)	Scottish engineer <b>W 3(1)</b>
<b>Macadam</b> , Mr	Scottish bachelor archaeologist at North Bromwich excavations in Egypt, where he acts as housekeeper <b>KLIII(3-4), IV(1,3-4,7-8)</b>
<b>Macarthur</b> , John (1856-1920)	Scottish chemist who, with William and Robert Forrest, developed a process for extracting gold and silver from their ores using cyanide <b>CG B4III(3)</b>
<b>Macarthy</b>	hero of the song <u><a href="#">Enniscorthy</a></u> by Robert Martin, celebrating the prowess of "Demetrius O'Flannigan" quoted by James Joyce in <u><a href="#">Ulysses</a></u> <b>BD 9,16</b>
<b>Macaulay</b> , Lord (1800-1859)	[Thomas Babington] British historian and Whig politician <b>YP 1.X(iv); POV IV</b>
<b>Macbeth</b> , Lady	wife of eponymous hero of Shakespeare's tragedy <u><a href="#">Macbeth</a></u> <b>MBJ 1(IV)</b>
<b>McBurney</b> , Charles (1845-1913)	US surgeon and authority on the diagnosis and treatment of appendicitis <b>MBJ 2(VI)</b>
<b>McLeod</b>	Scottish manager of Walter Delahay's Zoutpansberg farm <b>JR 4.I-II</b>
<b>MacDiarmid</b>	one-armed Scotsman serving in German East African Campaign with Jim Redlake <b>JR 4.III-VII</b>
<b>MacDonald</b> , Flora (1722-90)	Scottish Jacobite heroine; after Culloden took the Young Pretender disguised as her maid from Benbecula to Portree <b>RK VII(3)</b>
<b>Macdonald</b> , Ramsay (1866-1937)	Scottish statesman; first British labour Prime Minister <b>TLW ii</b>
<b>Macguire</b> , James Rochfort (1855-1925)	British imperialist and Irish Nationalist MP; associate of Cecil Rhodes; one of three signatories to British South Africa Company concession <b>CG B4II(3)</b>
<b>Machen</b> , Arthur (1863-1947)	[Arthur Llewellyn Jones] Welsh novelist <b>U II</b>
<b>Machen</b>	Welsh leader of miners' union in Wednesford* <b>MBJ 2(IX)</b>
<b>Machiavelli</b> , Niccolò (1469-1527)	Italian politician, writer and philosopher <b>MBJ 2(IV)</b>
<b>Mackail</b> , John William (1859-1945)	Scottish academic and education reformer <b>YP 2.VIII(iii)</b>
<b>Mackay</b> , Alexander (1849-90)	Scottish missionary to Uganda, where he died of malaria <b>CM 9.II, 10.I</b>
<b>McKellar</b> , Mr	land agent <b>BD 11</b>
<b>Mackenzie</b> , (Rev) John (1835-99)	London Missionary Society; Aborigines' Protection Society; Deputy Commissioner of Bechuanaland Protectorate <b>CG B4I(6),II(3)</b>
<b>Maclachlan</b>	prospector at Geelhoutboom <b>CG B2 I(3-5,7)</b>
<b>Maclaren</b> , Archibald (1871-1944)	["Archie"] English cricketer <b>POV VII</b>
<b>Maclean</b> , Shon	eponymous hero of poem by Robert Buchanan and Scottish Rhapsody for chorus, soprano, baritone and orchestra by Hubert Bath <b>POV VII</b>
<b>MacMahon</b> , Patrice Maurice (1808-93)	[Marquis de MacMahon, Duc de Magenta] French general and politician; Marshal of France; Chief of State 1873-75 President of France 1875-79 <b>WL I(7)</b>
<b>MacNab</b> , Dick	miner's leader and protester at de Kaap <b>CG B4I(4)</b>

<b>M'Crae, Hector</b>	[also known as Charles Hare] one-armed hunter, adventurer and prospector in East Africa; often on the wrong side of the law, he saves Eva Burwarton (with whom he has fallen in love) both from the evil intentions of Godovius and slaughter by the Waluguru; honour compels him to return to Godovius, who has released him from arrest in order to lead Eva to safety; the return costs him his life in the native uprising <b>CM</b> 1.i-III, 6.I-II, 7.I-III, 8.I-III, 9, 10.II, 11.II-III, 12.I-III,3 13.I-IV,14.I-II
<b>Macrae, (Dr) Malcolm</b>	Sedgebury* GP; originated from Glasgow; in partnership with Dr Boyle; alcoholic <b>DBR</b> 10(IV), 11(I-II), 12(III), 13(I-IV)
<b>Macsen (c335-388)</b>	[Magnus Maximus] Roman Emperor_ from 383; reputedly founding father of several medieval Welsh dynasties <b>TLW</b> xix
<b>Madeleine</b>	[no surname] Montmartre night club hostess <b>MBJ</b> 1(V-VI),2(V), 3(X)
<b>Madox Jones</b>	artist; fusion of Ford Madox Brown and Edward Burne-Jones <b>DT</b> II; <b>YP</b> 2.I(i); <b>MBJ</b> 1(I)
<b>Maddy, Fred</b>	farmer; suitor of Marion Prosser <b>BD</b> 22,24
<b>Maddy, Mrs</b>	housekeeper to Charlie Grosmont at Trecastle; sister of Dr Meredith's groom <b>DT</b> IV-XI
<b>Mænad</b>	["raving one"] in Greek mythology female follower of Dionysus <b>MAH</b> I(2,8)
<b>Magdalena</b>	[no surname] Eva Pogner's nurse in Wagner's 1868 opera <a href="#">Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg</a> <b>JR</b> 3.V
<b>Magellan, Ferdinand (c1480-1521)</b>	Portuguese navigator <b>JR</b> 3.VIII
<b>Maggie</b>	[no surname] Will's wife; Jim's mother <b>CB</b> 6
<b>Magi</b>	wise men, who in Christian belief visited the infant Jesus, bringing gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh <b>BR</b> 1.VI
<b>Magnus</b>	
Laura	Solomon's wife <b>MMP</b> I(iii), X(ii)
Solomon	Jewish stockbroker of North Bromwich* and Mawne Hall, Halesby; * dies of heart attack, causing Dick Pennington to be accused of his murder <b>MMP</b> I(iii-vi), III(ii), VI(iv), VII(iv), IX(i-ii), X(ii-iv), XI(iv), XII(i-vi); <b>HUW</b> 3(3,5); <b>WL</b> V(1,3)
<b>Magor</b>	workman on North Bromwich* Welsh water scheme; representative of other works <b>U</b> XV
<b>Major, The</b>	advice and fashion authority for <a href="#">To-Day</a> <b>YP</b> 2.II(i-ii), V(i-ii)
<b>Makapan</b>	Kekana chief who in 1854, was besieged for 25 days in a cave, during his wars against early Boer settlers led by Potgeiter and Kruger. Hundreds of the Kekana died of hunger. <b>CG</b> B2III(1)
<b>Malaboch</b>	Chief of Bahananwa; refused to pay taxes to Transvaal after it was given back to the Boers in 1881, resulting in a military drive against him by the South African Republic <b>CG</b> B4IV(1)
<b>Malan</b>	Dutch mine worker on the Rand; officer of Fifth South African Infantry <b>JR</b> 4.III,V
<b>Malan</b>	
Daphne	Hans' half-sister, with whom Morton Stone falls in love; marries Piet Strijdom <b>CB</b> 8.I-III
Hans	Afrikaner cousin of Catherine Stone, with whom he is love <b>CB</b> 8.I-III
<b>Malatesta, Paolo (1246-85)</b>	third son of Malatesta da Verucchio, lord of Rimini; Lover of Francesca da Polenta, portrayed by Dante in <a href="#">Inferno</a> <b>CB</b> 3
<b>Malcolm, Dr Henry</b>	of Harley Street <b>CB</b> 2
<b>Mallarmé, Stéphane (1842-98)</b>	French poet <b>DT</b> II
<b>Malory, (Sir) Thomas (d1471)</b>	author of <a href="#">Le Morte D'Arthur</a> <b>W</b> 4
<b>Malpas</b>	
Celia	[marries Charles Stafford] sister of Cyril, shortly to be married to a young engineer <b>BD</b> 16
(Rev) Cyril	rector of Aston-by-Lesswardine*; brother of Celia Stafford <b>IA</b> V-VI, XXI-XXIII; <b>BD</b> 11,16,19
<b>Malpas</b>	

Arabella	bigoted and embittered landlady of the Buffalo Inn, Chapel Green; mother of George <b>BD 10-17,19-22,24; KL I(1); JR 3.VII;</b>
George	labourer of Wolfpits, near Lesswardine*; drunken, womanizing husband of Mary; father of Gladys and Morgan; imprisoned in Shrewsbury after being found guilty of the manslaughter of PC Bastard; his dislike of his wife and children is further poisoned by his mother and on leaving prison he books a passage to Canada for himself and his mistress from Lesswardine* later licensee of the 'Buffalo'* <b>BD 10-25; MMP VIII(iii)</b>
Gladys	daughter of George and Mary; later George's housekeeper at the Buffalo* <b>BD 11-19,23-24; MMP VIII(iii)</b>
Mary	nee Condoover; ill-used wife of George; mother of Gladys and Morgan; cared for during George's imprisonment by Abner Fellows, with whom she falls in love; having agreed to make a new life with Abner and her children, she changes her mind on hearing of George's release, unaware of his plan to emigrate with his mistress; Abner leaves and Mary is left alone to care for the children <b>BD 11-24</b>
Morgan	son of George and Mary; later miner in South Wales <b>BD 11-12,14-19,23-24; MMP VIII(iii)</b>
Mr	weak and ineffectual husband of Arabella; father of George <b>BD 10-12,15-16,19,24</b>
<b>Malpas, John</b>	gentleman; ancestor of George, named on family tomb in Lesswardine Church <b>BD 11</b>
<b>Malpas, Mr</b>	Marquess of Clun's agent <b>DBR 2(III)</b>
<b>Malthus</b>	
Agnes	youngest daughter of Mr & Mrs Malthus <b>JR 1.VII-VIII, 5.I</b>
Bridget	third daughter of Mr & Mrs Malthus <b>JR 1.VII-VIII, 2.VI,VIII, 3.V</b>
Catherine	eldest daughter of Mr & Mrs Malthus; choir mistress & organist at Cold Orton Church; housekeeper to Mark in Natal; "grave, quiet, clear-eyed girl;" marries Jim Redlake <b>JR 1.VII-VIII, 2.VI,VIII, 3.I,IV-V, 4.II-VII, 5.I-VI; MMP VIII(iv)</b>
Cecilia	second daughter of Mr & Mrs Malthus <b>JR 1.VII-VIII, 2.VI,VIII, 3.IV-V, 5.I,III,V</b>
Christopher	youngest son of Mr & Mrs Malthus; student at Cambourne School of Mines; clerk in Nottingham insurance office <b>JR 1.VI-VIII, 2.I,VI,3,I,IV, 5.I</b>
Mark	second son of Mr & Mrs Malthus; manages sugar plantation in Natal; subaltern in Fifth Infantry Regiment World War I in which he loses an arm; <b>JR 1.VI-VIII, 2.I,VI, 3.I,IV, 4.II,V-VII, 5.I-V</b>
Mr	kindly, scholarly, but impoverished Vicar of Cold Orton; "a really good man;" schoolmaster to Jim Redlake; takes over parish of Rossington during Rev Holly's war service; <b>JR 1.IV-V,VII-VIII, 2.I,III,VI,VIII-IX, 3.I,IV, 4.II,V, 5.I-III,V</b>
Mrs	"a spare little woman;" constantly struggling to make ends meet <b>JR 1.IV,VI-VII, 2.VI,VIII, 3.I, 4.V, 5.I,III-IV</b>
Paul	eldest son of Mr & Mrs Malthus; Keble College, Oxford; training for priesthood; <b>JR 1.VI-VIII, 2.I,VI, 3.I,IV, 5.I</b>
<b>Mamble</b>	
Mrs	farm labourer's widow from Tenbury; tenant at Wolfpits*, near Lesswardine* <b>BD 11-13,15,17,19-23</b>
Robert	deceased husband of the above <b>BD 15</b>
<b>Manners</b>	family name of dukes of Rutland; seats Belvoir Castle and Haddon Hall <b>HUW 2(11)</b>
<b>Manners, Charles (1857-1935)</b>	Irish impresario, founder (with his wife Fanny Moody) of Moody-Manners touring opera company <b>YP 2.VII(i)</b>
<b>Mannlicher, Ferdinand (1848-1904)</b>	Austrian engineer and small arms designer <b>CM 6.I,12.II-iii,13.II-III,14.II</b>
<b>Manoel II (1889 -1932)</b>	last King of Portugal, whose reign ended with the fall of the monarchy during the 5 October 1910 revolution <b>RK II(2)</b>
<b>Manson, Patrick (1844-1922)</b>	Scottish physician whose discovery directly invoked the mosquito- <i>malaria</i> theory <b>MAH II(9)</b>
<b>Mantata,</b>	feared leader of Batlokwa tribe from c1823; mother of Sikonyela <b>TSC 3(3)</b>



<b>Mantegna, Andrea</b> (1431-1506)	Italian painter <b>HUW 3(1)</b>
<b>Maples</b>	
Maud	monthly nurse of Welbeck, Ada Road, Tilton* spies on Susan Pennington at instigation of John Bulgin <b>MMP VI(i), VII(l,iii-iv), VIII(i-ii,v-vi), IX(ii,iv), X(i-iv), XI(l,iii), XII(iii)</b>
Mrs	of Welbeck, Ada Road, Tilton*; Maud's mother <b>MMP VII(l,iii), VIII(i-ii), IX(l,iii), X(i), XII(iii)</b>
<b>Marais, Mr</b>	member of Volksraad <b>CG B2IV(2)</b>
<b>Marais, Peter</b> (1827-65)	South African prospector who allegedly discovered Witwatersrand Gold Field in 1886 <b>ISA 6(1)</b>
<b>Marchesa, The</b>	a Monfalcone* dinner party guest at Mrs Hamilton-Gough's & Mrs Spettigues; wife of the Marquis <b>MAH II(6-7,9)</b>
<b>Margaret</b>	[no surname] infant patient of Dr Altrincham-Harris in Lower Sparkdale* <b>YP 2.VIII(ii)</b>
<b>Maria</b>	maid at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*; Carolina's niece; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of <u>A Man About the House</u> <b>MAH II(2-3,7-11)</b>
<b>Mariana</b>	eponymous heroine of poem by Alfred, Lord Tennyson <b>WL I(7)</b>
<b>Marie Madeleine</b> (1756-1846)	French foundress of the Faithful Companions of Jesus; <u>canonized</u> 1925 <b>MBJ 1(V)</b>
<b>Maritz</b>	
Gerrit (1798-1839)	Voortrekker leader <b>TSC 2(1), 3(1-10); CG B4V(2); ISA 1(5), 4(5), 5(1)</b>
Susanna	sister of Gerrit Maritz, married Erasmus Smit <b>TSC 3(4)</b>
<b>Maritz, Salomon</b> (1876-1940)	South African soldier, promoted general by Smuts 1902; in 1912 joined Union Defence Force, refusing to fight in South West Africa; in October 1914 joined the Germans; on his return to South Africa in 1923 sentenced to three year's imprisonment <b>JR 4.II</b>
<b>Marler</b>	
James	[Jimmy] representative of Spengler's Dog Biscuits who encounters diva Alda Serena on day trip to Boulogne <b>CB 7</b>
Matilda	Jimmy's wife <b>CB 7</b>
<b>Marmion</b>	hero of <u>A Tale of Flodden Field</u> by Sir Walter Scott, based on much older fictitious character <b>DT III</b>
<b>Marot, Daniel</b> (1661-1752)	French-born Dutch architect, furniture designer and engraver in Late Baroque style <b>JR 2.V</b>
<b>Marquis, The</b>	husband of the Marchesa; "a not very prosperous Neapolitan lawyer" <b>MAH II(9)</b>
<b>Mars</b>	in Roman mythology god of war, farmers and herdsmen <b>MMP II(ii)</b>
<b>Marsden</b>	correspondent of Carlyon (and archaeologist in Mesopotamia) in the latter's diary entries <b>U VI,XIV,XIX,XXIV</b>
<b>Marsden</b>	London newspaper editor who, with the unnamed narrator, tells the story of <u>The Dark Tower</u> <b>DT I-III, V-VI, X-XI</b>
<b>Marsden</b>	critic for the North Bromwich* <u>Courier</u> <b>YP 2.VII(i)</b>
<b>Marsh, Charles Fleming</b>	American civil engineer; author (with William Dunn) of <u>Manual of Reinforced Concrete</u> (1906) <b>U II</b>
<b>Marshall, Dr</b>	Axcombe* country doctor to whom John Ingleby becomes assistant <b>YP 1.XI(ii), XII(l,iii)</b>
<b>Marsland, Alderman</b>	of North Bromwich* council and its waterworks committee <b>U XVI</b>
<b>Martin</b>	North Bromwich* Irish medical student <b>MBJ 1(VIII)</b>
<b>Martin</b>	British ranker officer injured in German East African Campaign <b>JR 4.III</b>
<b>Martin</b>	Solomon Magnus's chauffeur <b>MMP XI(iv), XII(i)</b>
<b>Martin, Denis</b>	North Bromwich* University medical student <b>YP 2.I(ii), II(ii-iii), III(i-iii), IV(i-ii), V(i-ii), VI(i), VII(i), IX(i)</b>
<b>Martin, Hilda</b>	schoolmistress/choir-mistress/organist at Monk's Norton*; arts graduate of University of North Bromwich* <b>POV I,III-V,VII-VIII</b>
<b>Martin, Mr</b>	officer at Jim Redlake's medical board <b>JR 5.II</b>

<b>Martin, Mr</b>	John Hackett's chauffeur at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* <b>TLW</b> ix,xi
<b>Martini, Friedrich von (1833-1897)</b>	Swiss engineer; developed rifle used by British army from 1870s to end of World War I <b>CG</b> B4V(4)
<b>Martley, Mrs</b>	Wychbury* shopkeeper <b>HUW</b> 1(3)
<b>Martock, Dr</b>	temporary medical officer with Kalahari Regiment in East Africa World War I, transferred to Indian Ambulance; aspiring novelist <b>JR</b> 4.III-VII, 5.II,IV
<b>Martock, George</b>	poet and Evelyn Wake's 'King Charles's head' <b>CHa</b> II-VII, IX
<b>Martock</b>	
Arthur	friend of Jonathan Dakers; North Bromwich* medical student; buys Dr Lucas's Wednesford* practice <b>MBJ</b> 1(II-V,VIII), 3(I-VII,IX-X)
Dr	Halesby* GP <b>MBJ</b> 1(II-III); <b>MMP</b> I(iii), II(iv), VIII(i-ii), IX(iii); <b>WL</b> IV (1)
Mrs	wife of the above; mother of Arthur <b>MBJ</b> 1(II)
<b>Martyn</b>	ancient aristocratic Irish family <b>YP</b> 2.I(ii)
Alec	son of James; played cricket for Cambridge <b>MBJ</b> 1(VI,VIII), 2(V), 3(V)
Edith	the Martyn's youngest daughter; studies gymnastics at Marbourne, then in Sweden; in love with Harold Dakers, whose child she miscarries; believing Harold killed in action, marries Jonathan Dakers <b>MBJ</b> 1(VI-IX), 2(I-II,V-VIII), 3(I-III,V-X)
Honor	the Martyn's second daughter <b>MBJ</b> 1(VI-VIII), 3(V)
James	of Silver Street; Lord Clun's agent <b>MBJ</b> 1(VI-VIII), 2(III), 3(VI); <b>DBR</b> 6(III), 9(III); <b>W4</b>
Mrs	cousin of Lord Halberton; wife of James <b>MBJ</b> 1(VI,VIII); <b>DBR</b> 7(II), 8(II), 9(III)
Sheila	the Martyn's eldest daughter <b>MBJ</b> 1(VI-VIII), 2(V), 3(II,V); <b>DBR</b> 9(III)
<b>Martyn, (Lt) Pat</b>	heir to a Galway squire; officer of the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit <b>CG</b> B3II(1-2),III(4)
<b>Marvell</b>	
Cyril	"up-to-date" young man; infatuated with Lady Helen Pomfret; conductor of cinema orchestra; son of John <b>CB</b> 3
John	butler to Marquess of Barfreton at Grosvenor Square; father of Cyril <b>CB</b> 3
<b>Marx</b>	solicitor of Lombard Street, London <b>HUW</b> 2(11), 3(1-4); <b>WL</b> IV(1); <b>MAH</b> I(7)
<b>Marx, Karl (1818-83)</b>	German social, political and economic theorist <b>RK</b> III(2)
<b>Marx</b>	
Leonora	fiancée of Harry Levison <b>MMP</b> X(ii-iv), XI(I,iv)
Mr	Leonora's wealthy father <b>MMP</b> X(ii), XI(iv)
<b>Mary</b>	[no surname] Edna Lorimer's 'cook-general' <b>MMP</b> I(iii), II(iv), XII(iii)
<b>Mary, St</b>	[Blessed Virgin; Madonna] in the New Testament the mother of Jesus; patron saint of church (now cathedral) of Johannesburg <b>DT</b> VIII,XI; <b>TB</b> VII, <b>BD</b> 9; <b>RK</b> III(2), VII(1); <b>CHa</b> V; <b>BR</b> 2.I; <b>JR</b> 3.IV; <b>WL</b> IV(4); <b>CG</b> B4II(1)
<b>Mary II (1662-94)</b>	elder daughter of James II, whom she succeeded (jointly with her husband, William of Orange) as Queen of Great Britain and Ireland in 1689 <b>MBJ</b> 1(III); <b>HUW</b> 3(1)
<b>Masefield, Captain</b>	Gunner Eve's commanding officer at Benin <b>U</b> XI
<b>Maskew</b>	North Bromwich* University medical student <b>YP</b> 2.II(ii-iii), III(i-iii), IV(i-ii), V(ii), VI(i-ii), VII(i), VIII(iii), IX(i)
<b>Mason, Dr</b>	medical officer to North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme at Blaen-nant <b>U</b> III,XXII, XXIV
<b>Mason, George</b>	proprietor of garage and Monk's Norton – Worcester bus service <b>POV</b> I-III
<b>Maspero, (Sir) Gaston (1846-1916)</b>	French Egyptologist known for popularizing the term "Sea Peoples" in an 1881 paper <b>KL</b> II(2)

<b>Massa, Enrico</b>	communist agitator Enrico Massa, who leads a revolution in the Mediterranean country of Trinacria; a counter-revolution is unsuccessful and Massa survives an assassination attempt <b>RK</b> I(4-6), II(4), III(1-3), IV(1-3), V(1-3), VI(1-3), VII(1-4), VIII(1-3), IX(1-4), X(1,3)
<b>Massine, Léonide</b> (1896-1979)	Russian dancer & choreographer <b>CB</b> 3
<b>Matebi</b>	Zulu chief; subsidiary of Sekukuni <b>CG</b> B2III(5)
<b>Mather</b>	assistant surgeon to out-patients at North Bromwich's Prince's Hopsital* <b>YP</b> 2.VI(ii)
<b>Mattise, Henri</b> (1869-1954)	French painter <b>CHa</b> VI; <b>BR1.I</b> ; <b>CB</b> 3
<b>Matthews</b>	inn-keeper at Pont Ishow* <b>DT</b> I, XI
Child	[unnamed] of the above] <b>DT</b> I
Mrs	wife of the above <b>DT</b> I, IX
<b>Matthews</b>	manufacturer of beer; possibly Matthews & Co, Wyke Brewery, Gillingham, Dorset, founded in 18 <sup>th</sup> century <b>TB</b> P
<b>Matthews</b>	Lord D'Abitot's agent <b>HUW</b> 1(4), 3(1-3)
<b>Matthews</b>	
Joe	worker in Higgins's foundry, Wednesford*; marries Ada Hollis <b>MBJ</b> 2(VII-IX)
Rachel	daughter of Joe & Ada; Diphtheria case on whom Jonathan Dakers performs emergency tracheotomy <b>MBJ</b> 2(IX)
<b>Maud</b>	eponymous object of the narrator's love in Tennyson's poem <b>TB</b> XVI; <b>TLW</b> ii,v; <b>WL</b> I(7)
<b>Maupassant, Guy de</b> (1850-93)	French novelist <b>MMP</b> X(iv)
<b>Mauch, Karl</b> (1837-75)	German explorer and geographer of Africa <b>CG</b> B1II(5), B4I(5), II(3); <b>ISA</b> 7(2)
<b>Mauser, Peter Paul von</b> (1838-1914)	German firearm inventor <b>CM</b> 12.I, III
<b>Mawson</b>	London industrialist to whom Charles Stafford applies <b>IA</b> XVIII-XIX, XXIII
<b>Maxim, (Sir) Hiram S.</b> (1840-1916)	British engineer and inventor (Maxim machine gun (1883) <b>CM</b> 12.I; <b>CG</b> B4III(2), IV(2), V(1,4)
<b>May</b>	
Mr	landlord of the Harley Arms*, Redlake <b>BD</b> 17
Mrs	landlady of the Harley Arms, * Redlake <b>BD</b> 17
<b>Mazzini, Giuseppe</b> (1805-72)	Italian patriot and political leader <b>BR1.II, IV</b> ; <b>HUW</b> 2(9)
<b>Mead, Richard</b> (1673-1754)	English physician <b>DBR</b> 2(V)
<b>Meadows, Mr</b>	headmaster of Sutton Vesey* Preparatory School <b>DBR</b> 8(II-III)
<b>Meadows, Mrs</b>	Easy Row, North Bromwich* landlady <b>YP</b> 2.IX(ii-iii), X(ii)
<b>Meadows, Mrs</b>	Miss Tremelling's landlady in Easy Row*, North Bromwich* <b>DBR</b> 12(III)
<b>Meaker, Mr</b>	patient at Dr Fosdyke's Wimploe Street consulting room <b>JR</b> 2.II
<b>Medhurst</b>	
Clara	see Clara Bradley
Jacob	GP of Boulton Crescent*, North Bromwich*; uncle of Clara and Janet <b>DBR</b> 4(VII), 5(I, III-IV), 6(I-V), 7(I-II), 8(I, V), 9(III-IV), 10(I), 11(IV), 12(IV), 13(I-II)
Janet	Jim's daughter; Jacob's niece of (i) Boulton Crescent*, North Bromwich (ii) Meadows Lane*, Alvaston* (iii) Italy <b>DBR</b> 5(I, III-IV), 6(I-III, V), 7(I-II), 8(I, V-VI), 11(IV), 12(I-IV), 13(II)
Jim	Jacob's brother; Clara and Janet's father <b>DBR</b> 6(I), 10(I)

<b>Mehlis</b> , Max (1868-1927)	Transvaal medical pioneer <b>CG B4V(2)</b>
<b>Melbourne</b> , Lord (1779-1848)	William Lamb, 2 <sup>nd</sup> Viscount; English statesman <b>TSC 1(1)</b>
<b>Meleager</b> (c140-70BCE)	Greek poet and epigrammatist <b>MOT XII</b>
<b>Mélisande</b>	wife of Golaud, grandson of King Arkel of Allemonde in Debussy's opera <u>Pelléas and Mélisande</u> <b>DTI, VIII</b>
<b>Mellows</b> , Miss	secretary in North Bromwich merchant's office <b>MMP VIII(v)</b>
<b>Memnon</b>	in Greek mythology son of Eos, goddess of dawn; King of Ethiopia; hero of the Trojan War, slain by Achilles <b>KL IV(3)</b>
<b>Mendelssohn</b> , Felix (1809-47)	German composer <b>YP 2.III(i); JR 4.IV; MMP I(i); TLW vi; WL I(7,9); POV VII; MAH I(6), II(10); W 4, 5(1,2)</b>
<b>Meninsky</b> , Isaac	["the Peruvian"] Jewish travelling salesman, trader and prospector; partner of Janse Grafton <b>CG B1I(1), II(5), B2I(1-7), II(1), III(2-3,5), B3I(2), III(3), B4I(1,4-6), II(1-2), III(1,3), IV(1-3), V(1-2,4)</b>
<b>Mentuhotep II</b> (r2060-2009 BCE)	[Nibhapatre] Egyptian pharaoh of 11 <sup>th</sup> Dynasty; first pharaoh of the Middle Kingdom; succeeded his father Intef III <b>KL III(4), V(1,6)</b>
<b>Mephistopheles</b>	in German folklore a demon originally appearing in the Faustus legends <b>YP 2.III(iii)</b>
<b>Mercator</b> , Gerardus (1512-94)	Flemish geographer and cartographer <b>CG B3I(2)</b>
<b>Meredith</b>	
Constance	George's wife <b>DT III-VII, IX-XI</b>
(Dr) George	GP at Felindre <b>DT I, III-VII, IX-XI; CB 2</b>
<b>Meredith</b> , George (1828-1909)	English novelist <b>YP 2.IX(iii); JR 2.III; HUW 3(3); TLW xvii; WL II(5); DBR 9(II); W 5 (1)</b>
<b>Meredith</b>	landlord of King's Head, Pont Escob* <b>HUW 1(1), 2(1,6,9), I(2)</b>
<b>Sula</b>	Meredith's daughter; mistress of both Griffith and Gerald Tregaron <b>HUW 1(1,7,9,10,12), 2(1,2,4-6,8,9,11), I(2), 3(1)</b>
<b>Meredith</b>	epileptic Welsh workman on North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme; ritually sacrifices a lamb <b>U IV, XI-XII, XVII</b>
<b>Merrion</b> , Sister	North Bromwich* medical sister; marries W. G. Brown <b>YP 2.VIII(i), X(iv)</b>
<b>Meshach</b>	companion of Daniel, thrown into fiery furnace in Hebrew Bible <b>MBJ 3(X)</b>
<b>Messiter</b>	previous (American) tenant of Robert Bryden's studio in Palazzo Leonforte, Pergusa* <b>RK IV(1-3), VII(3), IX(3), X(3)</b>
<b>Mesue</b> , Johannes the Elder (d 857)	[Yuhanna Ibn Masawayh] chief physician at Baghdad medical school; author of earliest Arabic medical texts available in Europe <b>BR3.III</b>
<b>Metcalfe</b>	Sir Trevor Delahaye's butler <b>HUW 1(11,12), 2(5)</b>
<b>Metford</b> , William (1824-99)	British engineer, designed Metford rifling used in .303 calibre service rifles in the late 19 <sup>th</sup> century <b>CG B4V(3-4)</b>
<b>Methuselah</b>	at 969 years, the longest-lived person in the Bible <b>MBJ 2(VI)</b>
<b>Metsu</b> , Gabriel (1630-67)	Dutch painter <b>JR 2.V</b>
<b>Meyer</b> , Johannes (1842-1919)	["Jan"] politician, Volksraad member; mining entrepreneur; farmer <b>CG B4I(5-6)</b>
<b>Meyer</b> , Lucas (1846-1902)	Boer general, member of the Transvaal government and president of the New Republic <b>CG B4IV(1)</b>
<b>Micawber</b> , Mr	clerk in Charles Dickens's <u>David Copperfield</u> <b>CHa VIII</b>
<b>Michal</b>	younger daughter of King Saul and wife of King David <b>TSC 2(2)</b>
<b>Michael</b> , Archangel	in Hebrew Bible patron angel of Israel <b>U XIX; POV VIII</b>
<b>Michele</b>	cholera victim <b>BR4.III</b>
<b>Middleton</b> , Clara	character in George Meredith's tragi-comic novel <u>The Egoist</u> (1879) <b>JR 2.III</b>
<b>Middleton</b> , William "Bay" (1846-1892)	Scottish horseman <b>JR 3.IV; W 5(1)</b>
<b>Midwife</b>	abortionist approached by Vincenzo Saccola for Cristina's unborn child, <b>BR3.II</b>

<b>Mignon</b>	eponymous heroine of opéra comique by Ambroise Thomas <b>YP 1.X(iii)</b>
<b>Mihailitch, Vladimir</b>	Russian musician & manuscript collector; narrator of <u>Balalaika</u> <b>CB.4</b>
<b>Miles</b>	M'Crae's partner in Transvaal gold rush <b>CM 7.III</b>
<b>Millar, Gertie (1879-1952)</b>	[Gertrude, Countess of Dudley] English actress & singer <b>JR 4.I</b>
<b>Millward, James</b>	Bromsberrow clock-maker <b>POV I</b>
<b>Milton, John (1608-74)</b>	English Puritan poet <b>MBJ 1(IV); TLW xix; TSC 3(3)</b>
<b>Milton, (Sir) William (1854-1930)</b>	English Administrator of Southern Rhodesia; Secretary to Cecil Rhodes <b>CG B4V(4)</b>
<b>Mimi</b>	[no surname] poor seamstress who (with her artist friends) in Paris around 1830 is the principal character of Puccini's opera <u>La Bohème</u> <b>CB 7</b>
<b>Minnet, Edna</b>	of Rose Cottage, Thorpe Folville; befriends Jim Redlake <b>JR 1.IV-V, VII-VIII, 2.VII-IX, 3.II, IV-VIII, 4.I-II, IV-VI, 5.I, III-VI</b>
<b>Misquith, Mr</b>	Bewdley preacher of foreign missions <b>CM 1.II</b>
<b>Mithras</b>	Iranian god of the sun, justice, and war <b>CHa IV; ISA 7(1)</b>
<b>Mithridates VI (135-63 BCE)</b>	King of Pontus; so feared being poisoned that he regularly ingested small doses, aiming to develop immunity <b>MAH II(6)</b>
<b>Moffat, Robert (1795-1883)</b>	Scottish missionary in Matabele country; father-in-law of David Livingstone <b>TSC 3(3); CG B4II(3)</b>
<b>Moger, Rosita</b>	theatrical invalid lodger with Mrs Pooley at 39 Lupus Street, London <b>JR 3.I-II, V, VIII, 4.I-II, 5.II</b>
<b>Mohammed</b>	[no surname] Berberine servant at North Bromwich* excavation in Valley of the Kings <b>KL III(2,7-8)</b>
<b>Mohammed Ali (1769-1849)</b>	[Muhammad Ali Pasha al-Mas'ud ibn Agha] Albanian Ottoman governor of Egypt 1805-48; founder of modern Egypt <b>CB 11.I</b>
<b>Mohun</b>	
Lord	ancestor of Rupert; killed in a duel <b>JR 2.IV, 5.IV</b>
(Captain) Rupert	bull-necked old Etonian, betrothed to Margaret Weston; killed in a riding accident <b>JR 2.III-IV, VI, VIII, 3.IV-VII</b>
<b>Mohun, Reginald</b>	Capri resident; "Well-connected Remittance-man" <b>WL IV(3)</b>
<b>Moloch</b>	primitive Canaanite deity or (according to some scholars) rite, requiring child-sacrifice <b>CM 10.II-III; WL I(9); DBR 5(IV)</b>
<b>Moltke, Helmuth von (1800-91)</b>	Prussian field marshal; chief of staff of the Prussian Army for thirty years <b>WL I(7)</b>
<b>Molyneux, Edward (1891-1974)</b>	British fashion designer; Paris salon operational 1919-50 <b>MMP I(v), II(iv), VII(ii)</b>
<b>Monaghan, Dr</b>	Irish GP; partner of Dr Craig at Wednesford* <b>MBJ 2(I-III, V-VII.IX), 3(I-III, VI)</b>
<b>Monica, St (c 332-87)</b>	North African mother of Augustine of Hippo; remembered for her Christian virtues and prayerful life <b>WL II (2,4,7,9), IV(5), VI(3)</b>
<b>Monmouth, Duke of (1649-1685)</b>	[James Scott] led disastrous 1685 rebellion against James II <b>YP 1.VII(iii)</b>
<b>Monaghan</b>	tailor at Oughterard <b>TB II</b>
<b>Montagu, (Lady) Mary (1689-1762)</b>	[née Pierrepont] English aristocrat, writer and poet <b>WL IV(1)</b>
<b>Montaigne, Michel (1533-92)</b>	French essayist <b>POV IV</b>
<b>Montecapresse, Duca di</b>	supposed suitor of Margaret Weston whom she had rejected <b>JR 1.VI</b>
<b>Montsioa (1815-96)</b>	[Montshiwa] Barolong Chief <b>CG B4I(6)</b>
<b>Moodie, George (1829-91)</b>	Transvaal mining pioneer and land surveyor <b>CM 7.III; CG B2I(3), B4I(2,4)</b>
<b>Moody, Dwight L. (1837-1889)</b>	American evangelist and publisher; worked with Ira D. Sankey on a number of religious revival campaigns <b>CM 1.II, 10.I; YP 2.VII(ii)</b>
<b>Moody, Fanny (1866-1945)</b>	English impresario, founder (with her husband Charles Manners) of Moody-Manners touring opera company <b>YP 2.VII(i)</b>

<b>Moon, (Dr) Robert</b>	[Bobby] North Bromwich* University's chief demonstrator of anatomy; based on Birmingham University's William Wright (1874-1937) <b>YP 2.IV(ii), VI(i)</b>
<b>Moore, Albert (1841-93)</b>	English painter <b>HUW 1(3)</b>
<b>Moore, (Sir) John (1761-1809)</b>	Scottish soldier, killed at Corunna <b>TLW vij; W 4</b>
<b>Moore, Yankee</b>	store-keeper at de Kaap <b>CG B4I(3)</b>
<b>Moorhouse, Dr</b>	Halesby* doctor, attends Beatrice Ingleby; Eliza Moseley; Alice Fellows; friend of <i>Cold Harbour's</i> unnamed narrator <b>IA I,IV,VII,IX-X; YP 1.III(i), IX(i), X(iv); BD 3,5; CHa III,VI</b>
<b>Mordkin, Mikhail (1880-1944)</b>	Russian ballet master and teacher <b>JR 2.IX</b>
<b>More, Hannah (1745-1833)</b>	English poet, religious writer and philanthropist <b>YP 1.XI(ii)</b>
<b>Morelli, Domenico (1823-1901)</b>	Italian painter <b>BR2.III</b>
<b>Morgan</b>	Felindre* shepherd <b>YP 1.III(ii)</b>
<b>Morgan, Abel</b>	shepherd in the Dulas Valley with whom Forsyth lodges at Blaen-nant; works for farmer Prosser; fiercely opposed to the building of the dam and proponent of the local customs and superstitions <b>U I-II,V-VII,IX-XIII, XV, XVII-XVIII,XX-XXII,XXV</b>
<b>Morgan</b>	
Agatha	sister of Susan; marries Edward Peters <b>CB 2</b>
Colonel	ex-Indian army; fought in Crimea; father of Agatha & Susan <b>CB 2</b>
Howell	from whom Agatha Morgan inherits Brynryon; cousin of Colonel Morgan <b>CB 2</b>
Susan	sister of Agatha <b>CB 2</b>
<b>Morgan ap Owaine (d 974)</b>	[Morgan Hen ab Owain] King of Morgannwg (942 – 974) <b>U X</b>
<b>Morgan</b>	
Diana	embittered sister of Ruth; works on her father's farm at Castel Ditches* <b>KL I(1-5), II(1), III(2), IV(4)</b>
John	farmer at Castel Ditches*; father of Diana and Ruth <b>KL I(1-5), II(1), III(2)</b>
Ruth	games mistress at Cheltenham school; daughter of John; falls in love with Hugh Bredon, sickly archaeologist at Castel Ditches*, whom she nurses back to health; follows him to Egypt and the North Bromwich* excavations in the Valley of the Kings; having met Hendrik Bezuidenhout, she realises that his philosophy of life, rather than Hugh's obsession with death resonates with her; out of duty fulfilling her name, Ruth, which means pity) she remains committed to an obviously doomed marriage with Hugh <b>KL passim</b>
<b>Morgan</b>	
Ivor	farmer at Cwm Gwilt*, organist at Pont Escob* <b>HUW 1(12), 2(10), I(2)</b>
Jane	Ivor's wife <b>HUW 1(8), I(2)</b>
<b>Morkel, Carel</b>	neighbour of Hans & Katjie Prinsloo at Schoengesicht* <b>JR 4.VI</b>
<b>Morris, Mrs</b>	of Higgins's Buildings, Wednesford* <b>MBJ 2(VIII)</b>
<b>Morris, Nosey</b>	escort of Muriel O'Brien <b>MMP X(i-iii), XI(I,iii)</b>
<b>Morris, William (1834-96)</b>	English craftsman, poet and socialist <b>JR 3.II; WL II(4), VI(2); POV VIII; DBR 4(I)</b>
<b>Morris, William (1877-1963)</b>	1 <sup>st</sup> Viscount Nuffield; English motor manufacturer <b>TLW xvi</b>
<b>Morse, John</b>	owner of Vulcan Nail Works, Wednesford*; member of Town Council and Hospital Committee <b>MBJ 2(III-IV,VI,IX), 3(I,III-VI)</b>
<b>Morse, Samuel (1791-1872)</b>	American artist and inventor <b>CM 12.I</b>

<b>Mortimer</b>	powerful family of Welsh marches, earls of March since 14 <sup>th</sup> century <b>HUW 3(2); DBR 2(IV); W2(2)</b>
<b>Mortimer</b>	
Arabella	younger daughter of Jasper and Arabella; elopes with Rupert Small and is disowned by her father; mother of Arabella <b>WL I(4,6-9), II(1.3), III(2-3), IV(1)</b>
Harriet	[Hattie] elder daughter of Jasper and Arabella who continues to live at Haysech after her father's death <b>WL I(6-9), III(1-4), IV(1-4), V(2-6), VI(3-4), E</b>
Jasper	arrives late at night at Tinsley's brickfield, Mawne having walked from Shropshire, where his father is an owner-farmer; given a job by Bella Tinsley, whom he soon marries; revitalises the works and takes over on the death of Joe Tinsley; father of Harriet and Arabella, to whose daughter (another Arabella) whom he has never met, he bequeaths the company of Josiah Tinsley & Co Ltd <b>WL I(3-9), II (1,12), II(1-3), IV(1), V(1-3,5-6), VI(1-4), E</b>
<b>Mortimer, Anne</b>	cousin of Lady Cynthia Folville <b>JR 3.II-III,V</b>
<b>Mortimore, 'Dr' Jabez</b>	Lesswardine* bone-setter; teacher/benefactor of John Bradley <b>DBR 2(I,IV-VIII), 3(I,III,V), 4(II,V,VII), 5(II-III), 8(II), 9(II), 10(I,II), 11(II)</b>
<b>Mortimer</b>	
Lady	wife of Henry <b>JR 1.VIII</b>
Lord Henry	younger son of a duke; brother of Lady Juliet Cowen <b>JR 1.VIII, 2.II,IV</b>
<b>Mortimer, Mr</b>	coroner at inquest into the death of PC Bastard <b>BD 14</b>
<b>Moseley</b>	
Eliza	of Halesby; cooks and cleans house for John Fellows; midwife to Alice Fellows <b>BD 1-8,25</b>
Mr	deceased husband of the above <b>BD 8</b>
<b>Moseley, Mr</b>	farmer situated near Cold Harbour* <b>Cha I,IV</b>
<b>Moselikatze (c1790-1868)</b>	first king of the Matabele <b>TSC 2(6), 3(3); CG B1II(1), B2III(1,5); ISA 1(5), 7(2)</b>
<b>Moses</b>	Israelite lawgiver, who led people from Egypt and received Ten Commandments from God <b>CG B2I(1),III(2), B4I(4),III(1)</b>
<b>Moshesh (1790s-1870)</b>	Paramount Chief and founder of Basuto nation <b>CG B1I(1); CB 5.II</b>
<b>Moyle, Mr</b>	Stourton* photographer at wedding of Annie Timmins and George Cookson <b>TLW viii</b>
<b>Mozart, Wolfgang Amadeus (1756-91)</b>	Austrian composer <b>YP 2.VII(i); JR 2.VI; TLW vi,x; W 5(1); CB.4</b>
<b>Mucklow</b>	Worcestershire Saxon family identified as manorial lords <b>POV II</b>
<b>Mudd, Mrs</b>	wealthy Alvaston widow with George Redlake has an affair; proposes to adopt Jim Redlake <b>JR 1.I-II,IV-VI,</b>
<b>Mudie, Charles Edward (1818-90)</b>	English publisher and founder of Lending Library <b>U II</b>
<b>Muhammed (c570-c632)</b>	[Mahomet] Arab prophet and founder of Islam <b>DT X; HUW 2(11); WL IV(3)</b>
<b>Mulder</b>	trader of "chancy reputation" deals with Sarel Prinsloo <b>TSC 3(1)</b>
<b>Muldoon, Mother</b>	landlady of Dublin house where Mick Connor lodged <b>BD 20</b>
<b>Muller</b>	
Hendrik	farmer of Hendriksdal <b>CG B2I(3)</b>
Jan	farmer of Hendriksdal <b>CG B2I(3)</b>
<b>Mulliner, Henry (1827-1887)</b>	English coach builder <b>MAH I(6)</b>

<b>Munn, Joseph</b>	Black Country boy from Dulston*, works with Abner Fellows on North Bromwich* Corporation Welsh water pipeline <b>BD 12-13,16-17,20</b>
<b>Munslow</b>	
George	from Corvedale, Shropshire; landlord of Cock & Magpie, North Bromwich* <b>DBR 3(II-III,V-VI), 4(II,V-VI)</b>
Laura	George's daughter <b>DBR 3(II-III), 4(I-II,IV-VI), 5(I), 6(III), 12(I)</b>
Mrs	George's wife whose father previously kept the Cock & Magpie <b>DBR 3(II-III), 4(II,V-VII), 5(I), 6(III)</b>
<b>Muntz, Eugene (1845-1902)</b>	French art historian <b>CHa IV</b>
<b>Murat, Joachim (1767-1815)</b>	[Gioacchino] French soldier and King of Naples <b>BR1.IV</b>
<b>Muriel</b>	[no surname, possibly Furnival] Humphrey Furnival's second-cousin and Jane Furnival's niece, tormented by the supernatural activity at Cold Harbour* <b>CHa V-VII</b>
<b>Murphy</b>	magistrate at de Kaap <b>CG B4I(3)</b>
<b>Murphy, Virginia</b>	resident of Monfalcone*; artist from Kentucky of whose Bohemian lifestyle the English residents disapprove <b>MAH II(5-7,9-11,13)</b>
<b>Murray, Rev Andrew (1828-1917)</b>	resident minister of Dutch Reformed Church in Bloemfontein <b>TSC 3(3)</b>
<b>Murray</b>	
Charlie	South African rancher; raconteur; principal narrator of <u>The Cage Bird</u> <b>CB 5.I-III</b>
Old	wool merchant & solicitor at Smitsdorp; father of Charlie <b>CB 5.II-III</b>
<b>Mustapha</b>	[no surname] donkey boy at North Bromwich* excavation in Valley of the Kings <b>KL IV(4)</b>
<b>Myers, Frederick (1843-1901)</b>	English poet and essayist; one of founders of Society for Psychical Research <b>DBR 9(I)</b>
<b>Myers, Mr</b>	"fat, asthmatical Cardiff Jew, customer at the Harley Arms,* Redlake <b>BD 17</b>
<b>M'zinga</b>	Waluguru village headman <b>CM 10.I,III</b>
<b>N</b>	
<b>'N-'</b>	officer of the Intelligence Department with whom FBY served in German East Africa <b>MOT XVIII-XIX</b>
<b>Naboth</b>	in Hebrew Bible owner of a vineyard executed at the instigation of Queen Jezebel for refusing to surrender his patrimony to King Ahab <b>TSC 1(5)</b>
<b>Nairn</b>	officer of the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit <b>CG B3III(4)</b>
<b>Napier, (Sir) George (1784-1855)</b>	Governor of the Cape of Good Hope <b>TSC 3(10)</b>
<b>Napier, (Sir) William (1785-1860)</b>	military historian <b>W 4</b>
<b>Napoleon (1769-1821)</b>	[Bonaparte] Emperor of France; born Corsica; died in exile on St Helena <b>CHa VII; KL II(4); JR 1.I; MMP I(iii), II(i); HUW 1(12); TLW vij; TSC 3(8); DBR 13(III); CG B2IV(1), B4V(4) MAH I(1,3,6); ISA 1(5)</b>
<b>Napoleon III (1808-73)</b>	[Charles Louis Napoleon Bonaparte] President of 2 <sup>nd</sup> French Republic and Emperor of France <b>CG B2III(5), B4V(4)</b>
<b>Narrator</b>	[unnamed] who, with Marsden tells the story of <u>The Dark Tower</u> <b>DT passim</b>
<b>Narrator</b>	[Unnamed] of <u>Cold Harbour</u> *; a native of Halesby* and a trained physician who has turned to writing novels and resides in Capri; perhaps a novelistic representation of Francis Brett Young himself <b>CHa P,I-IV,VII,IX</b>
<b>Nash</b>	
Connie	daughter of Chief Justice of Trinidad; wife of Harold <b>KLIII(3), IV(1)</b>



Harold	chemist at North Bromwich* excavations in Egypt's Valley of the Kings <b>KLIII(3), IV(1,7)</b>
<b>Nasmyth</b> , James (1808-90)	Scottish engineer <b>IA I</b>
<b>Nathan</b>	in Hebrew bible prophet in the court of King David <b>TLW xv</b>
<b>Nebuchadnezzar</b> (d 562BCE)	expansionist King of Babylon; captured Jerusalem 586BCE <b>DBR 8(III)</b>
<b>Necho II</b> (reigned 610–595 BC)	Egyptian pharaoh of 26 <sup>th</sup> Dynasty; ordered Phoenician expedition, which sailed from the Red Sea around Africa to the Strait of Gibraltar and back to Egypt <b>ISA 1(2)</b>
<b>Nel</b> (i)	Voortrekker family <b>TSC 2(4,7),3(1-3)</b>
<b>Nel</b> (ii)	Rustenburg office-holder in Shepstone's administration [real, but unidentified person?] <b>CG B3I(1)</b>
<b>Nelson</b> , (Viscount) Horatio (1758-1805)	English admiral; killed at Trafalgar <b>U XVI; BR1.IV; DBR 2(IV)</b>
<b>Nemesis</b>	Greek goddess of vengeance; personification of divine retribution <b>HUW 3(1)</b>
<b>Nephtiti</b> (c14BCE)	Egyptian queen of 18 <sup>th</sup> dynasty; wife of Akhnaton <b>KL IV(4)</b>
<b>Neptune</b>	in Roman mythology, God of the sea; brother of Pluto and Jupiter <b>MBJ 1(IV)</b>
<b>Nereus</b>	in Greek mythology "the old man of the sea"; son of Pontus and Gaea, father of the water nymphs <b>MBJ 1(IV)</b>
<b>Nesta</b> (1085-1136)	daughter of Rhys ap Tewdwr, last king of Deheubarth in Wales and Gwladys ferch Rhiwallon ap Cynfyn of Powys <b>HUW 1(2)</b>
<b>Newbold</b>	Halesby station master <b>IA VII</b>
<b>Newcome</b> , Colonel Thomas	a major character in <u>The Newcomes</u> , a novel by William Makepeace Thackeray <b>DT III</b>
<b>Newman</b> , John Henry (1801-90)	priest; poet; leader of the Oxford Movement; converted to Catholicism 1845; founded Birmingham Oratory; Cardinal (1879); beatified 2010; canonised 2019 <b>WL II(2)</b>
<b>Newton</b> , (Sir) Isaac (1642-1727)	English scientist and mathematician <b>DBR 4(I)</b>
<b>Nietzsche</b> , Friedrich (1844-1900)	German philosopher, scholar and writer <b>MBJ 1(VI)</b>
<b>Nigel</b>	[Olifaunt] eponymous hero of <u>The Fortunes of Nigel</u> by Walter Scott <b>YP 1.I(ii), II(iii)</b>
<b>Nightingale</b> , Florence (1820-1910)	English nurse and hospital reformer <b>DBR 4(III)</b>
<b>Niobe</b>	in classical mythology the daughter of Tantalus and Amphion; personification of maternal sorrow <b>MBJ 1(IV); HUW 3(1); TLW x</b>
<b>Nivelle</b> , Robert (1857-1924)	French soldier; commander-in-chief 1916-17, replaced by Pétain <b>JR 5.IV</b>
<b>Noah</b>	ark-builder, with his family the sole human survivors of the biblical Flood <b>KL I(3); JR 3.II; HUW 1(8); WL II(9); CG 12</b>
<b>Norris</b> , Sergeant	of Cairo police department <b>CB 11.IV</b>
<b>North Bromwich</b>	
City Coroner	"a comfortable, middle-aged man, clean-shaven, with a shiny bald head" <b>MMP XII(vi)</b>
(Lord) Mayor	<b>U XVI-XVII; HUW I(2)</b>
Prosecuting Solicitor	represents the police at the inquest into the death of Solomon Magnus <b>MMP XII(vi)</b>
Town Clerk	<b>U VIII,XVI</b>
<b>North Bromwich University</b>	
Arts Faculty Dean	unnamed, but based on Birmingham University's Edward Sonnenschein (1851-1929) <b>YP 2.I(i)</b>
Medical Faculty Dean	unnamed, but based on Birmingham University's Bertram Windle (1858-1929) <b>YP 2.I(ii), II(ii), IV(ii), VI(i)</b>
Principal	unnamed, but based on Birmingham University's Oliver Lodge (1851-1940) <b>YP 2.IV(i)</b>
Professor of Physics	unnamed, but based on Birmingham University's John Henry Poynting (1852-1914) <b>YP 2.IV(i)</b>
<b>Northey</b> , (Sir) Edward (1868-1953)	Brigadier commanding Nyasa & Rhodesian Field Force in East Africa 1916; Governor of Kenya 1918-22 <b>JR 4.VI</b>

**Nourse**, Henry (1857–1942)  
**Novello**, Ivor (1893-1951)  
**Nuttall**, Peter Austin (1792-1869)

South African Businessman, investor in gold mines **CG B4I(4-5)**  
[David Ivor Davies] Welsh actor, composer, song-writer & dramatist **MMP I(i)**  
English editor and classicist best known for his 1863 Dictionary of the English Language **MMP VI(iv)**

## O

### Oakley

Jabez  
John  
Mary  
Tom

Methodist, radical, cobbler of Sedgebury\*, uncle of John **TSC 1(3,5),3(4)**  
See Grafton, John  
nailmaker of Dulston\*, mother of John **TSC 1(3,4)**  
nailmaker of Dulston\*, father of John **TSC 1(3)**

### Oates

commanding officer 134<sup>th</sup> (Cornwall) Heavy Battery, Royal Garrison Artillery, East Africa World War I **MOT XIV**

### O'Brien

Mrs  
Muriel

Muriel's mother **MMP VI(i)**  
of 15 Elm Road, Winsworth\*; socialite friend of Susan Pennington; works for Solomon Magnus **MMP I(i-vi), II(iv-v), III(i-iii), IV(i-ii), V(iii), VII(ii), VIII(I,iii), IX(i), X(i-iv), XI(I,iii)**

### Oceanus

In Greek mythology Titan and father of the river gods **MBJ 1(IV)**

### Oddy, Mr

associate of "Mrs Somebody" at Nairobi **CM 1.I-II**

### Offa (d796)

succeeded his cousin Æthelbald as King of Mercia in 757 **MBJ 1(I); TLW p**

### Offenbach, Jacques (1819-80)

German composer **TLW x**

### O'fflaherty

younger son of County Galway gentry **TB I**

### Ogilby, John (1600-76)

Scottish printer and map-maker **TSC 3(3)**

### O'Grady, Judy

from The Ladies by Rudyard Kipling: "For the Colonel's Lady an' Judy O'Grady/Are sisters under their skins!" **POV VII**

### Oldham

music critic for the North Bromwich\* Mail, based on Birmingham music critic Ernest Newman (pseudonym of William Roberts) **DT II; YP 2.VII(i), X(i)**

### Ombersley

Worcestershire family **MBJ 1(I); HUW 3(1,3); TLW p,x,xvi,xxi; WL V(2,5); POV III**

Catherine  
Rev George  
Helen

daughter of Miles and Helen; at end of novel is to marry Dr Selby **TLW i,ii,iv-vi,ix-xii,xvi,xvii,xix-xxi**  
vicar of Grafton Lovett\*, brother of the Squire **TSC 1(2-6)**  
née D'Abitot; wife of Miles **TLW i-v,vii,ix-xiii,xv-xvii,xx-xxii**

John D'Abitot

[Jack] youngest son of Miles and Helen **TLW i-iii,v,ix,x,xii,xv-xvii,xix-xxii**

Miles

Lord of the Manor of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot\*; former Colonel in 13<sup>th</sup> Hussars **TLW i-v,vii,viii,x,xi-xiii,xv-xix,xxi,xxii; WL V(4); POV VII**

Ralph

17<sup>th</sup> century Lord of the Manor of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot\*; killed at Powick Bridge **TLW vii**

Richard D'Abitot

[Dick] oldest son of Miles and Helen; killed at Somme **TLW I,v,ix,xvi,xxii**

Roger (i)

father of Miles; Lord of the Manor of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot\*; High Sheriff **TLW p,i,ii,vi,xxi,xxii; WL IV(1), V(3)**

Roger (ii)

second son of Miles and Helen; missing (presumed dead) at Gheluvelt **TLW I,v,ix,xvi,xxii**

Squire

of Chaddesbourne\*, brother of George; Member of Parliament **TSC 1(2,4)**

### Ombersley

Annabel

of Monk's Norton\*; sister of Lettice, aunt of Richard Abberley **CG B3II(1)**

Lettice	of Monk's Norton*; sister of Annabel, aunt of Richard Abberley <b>CG B3II(1)</b>
<b>O'Neill</b>	Majuba farmer on whose land the armistice was signed [real, but unidentified person?] <b>CG B3III(4)</b>
<b>Onyango</b>	[called Anyango at first appearance] Waluguru mission boy at Luguru <b>CM 1.III, 2.II,3.I, 4.I, 5.II, 6.II, 8.I, 10.II, 11.I, 12.I,III</b>
<b>Oosthuizen</b>	Voortrekker burgher family <b>TSC 2(4,7), 3(1-3,6)</b>
Gert	Voortrekker <b>TSC 2(8)</b>
<b>Oosthuizen</b>	Boer family who took part in the Great Trek with the Prinsloos <b>CG B1II(2,5), B2II(2-3), III(4)</b>
Hans	Boer farmer of Langlaagte; marries Sarie Grafton <b>CG B2II(2-3),III(4), B4I(5)</b>
Widow	Hans' mother <b>CG B4I(5)</b>
<b>Oosthuizen, Widow</b>	widow of Gerhardus Oosthuizen who, in 1874, bought a section of Langlaagte Farm, which later became part of Witwatersrand gold reef, <b>ISA 6(1)</b>
<b>Oosthuizen, Martinus (1819-97)</b>	Boer hero of the Great Trek and subsequently Natal farmer <b>CG B4V(2)</b>
<b>Ophelia</b>	heroine of Shakespeare's tragedy <u>Hamlet</u> <b>MBJ 1(I-III)</b>
<b>Oppenheimer, (Sir) Ernest (1880-1957)</b>	South African mining magnate, politician and philanthropist <b>ISA 5(1)</b>
<b>Orford</b>	see Walpole, Robert
<b>Orion</b>	in Greek mythology giant huntsman placed among the stars as a constellation by Artemis <b>CM 14.II; YP 1.II(i); CG B3II(1)</b>
<b>Orpheus</b>	in Greek mythology, considered to be the finest poet and musician in history <b>CHa IV</b>
<b>O'Shaughnessy, Arthur (1844-81)</b>	English poet <b>JR 5.III</b>
<b>Osler, (Sir) William (1849-1919)</b>	Canadian/British physician <b>MBJ 1(VI-VII)</b>
<b>Ostorius Scapula (15-52CE)</b>	[Publius Ostorius Scapula] Roman statesman and general; governor of Britain; defeated Caratacus (47-52) <b>POV V</b>
<b>Oswald, St (c605-c642)</b>	Anglo-Saxon King of Northumbria <b>TLW xxi; W 1(2)</b>
<b>Otto, Mr</b>	member of Volksraad <b>CG B4IV(1)</b>
<b>Otto, Nikolaus August (1832-91)</b>	German engineer <b>HUW 1(6)</b>
<b>Ouida (1839-1908)</b>	pseudonym of Marie Louise de la Ramée; English novelist <b>MBJ 1(VII); HUW 1(10); WL I(7); CG B3I(2)</b>
<b>Owen, Rev Francis (1802-54)</b>	English missionary; wrote eye-witness account of Duingaan's massacre of Retief and his followers <b>TSC 3(5-7,9)</b>
<b>P</b>	
<b>Paquin, Jeanne (1869-1936)</b>	[born Jeanne Marie Charlotte Beckers] leading French fashion designer <b>CB 3</b>
<b>Page</b>	Marcus Hinton's butler at Berkeley Square <b>JR 2.V, 3.V, 4.II-IV, 5.II</b>
<b>Page</b>	head waiter at North Bromwich Grand Midland Hotel <b>MMP X(ii)</b>
<b>Page, Constable</b>	police officer at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* <b>TLW x,xii,xiii,xv,xix</b>
<b>Page, Mrs</b>	of Grahamstown <b>TSC 2(6)</b>
<b>Paget</b>	family friends of the Halbertons at Somerby <b>TB XVI</b>
<b>Paget, Almeric (1861-1949)</b>	1st Baron Queenborough; British industrialist and politician; founded Military Massage Service <b>MBJ 3(II)</b>
<b>Pagett, Dr</b>	headmaster of Brunston* School <b>DBR 8(V)</b>
<b>Paine, Tom (1737-1809)</b>	English radical political writer <b>TSC 1(3)</b>
<b>Palestrina, Giovanni (c1525-94)</b>	Italian composer <b>DT I; JR 3.V</b>
<b>Palmerston, Henry (1784-1865)</b>	3 <sup>rd</sup> Viscount; English statesman; prime minister 1855-58, 1859-65 <b>JR 3.IV;</b>
<b>Palumbo</b>	billiard hall proprietor, Commissioner Street, Johannesburg <b>HUW 2(8)</b>

<b>Pan</b>	in Greek mythology goat-horned, goat-legged god; son of Hermes <b>U P,VI</b>
<b>Panacea</b>	in Greek mythology goddess of universal remedies <b>YP 2.VI(ii)</b>
<b>Pandarus</b>	in Greek legend, son of Lycaon; in Homer's <u>Iliad</u> an energetic and powerful warrior; in medieval literature facilitates the affair between Troilus and Cressida <b>KL IV(4)</b>
<b>Paphnuce</b>	ascetic hermit of the Egyptian desert, determines to convert Thais, a libertine beauty to Christianity <b>KL III(4), IV(3)</b>
<b>Paré, Ambroise (c1510-90)</b>	French surgeon <b>DBR 6(IV)</b>
<b>Parker</b>	shopkeeper in Baggot Street, Dublin, related to Lady Laura Hewish <b>TB I-II</b>
<b>Parker</b>	Halesby* angler who landed a 3lb perch <b>MMP V(i)</b>
<b>Parker, (Sir) Stafford (1833-1915)</b>	British artist, miner and only President of the "Diggers Republic" on southern Africa's diamond fields <b>CG B1I(4)</b>
<b>Parkinson</b>	North Bromwich* florist <b>YP 2.X(ii)</b>
<b>Parnell, Charles Stewart (1846-91)</b>	Irish politician <b>MBJ 1(VI); HUW 1(12); WL II(6); CG B4II(3)</b>
<b>Parraco, The</b>	Pogerola Parish Priest <b>BR1.VI</b>
<b>Parrott, Detective Inspector</b>	of North Bromwich* Constabulary <b>MMP XII(i-iii)</b>
<b>Parrott</b>	
Louisa	Spiritualist widow of Sheldon; marries George Redlake <b>JR 3.II-V, 4.II, 5.II,V</b>
Sheldon	deceased millionaire Pennsylvania senator <b>JR 3.II,V</b>
<b>Parry &amp; Parry</b>	solicitors of Aberifon* <b>HUW 1(4,13), 2(1,9)</b>
<b>Parsifal</b>	[Perceval] eponymous hero of opera by Wagner; a 'pure fool,' i.e. an innocent, good man who slowly starts to understand the world and who seeks the Holy Grail <b>BD 21; JR 2.VI;</b> French chemist and bacteriologist <b>DBR 4(I,II), 5(III)</b> English critic and essayist <b>W 5(1)</b>
<b>Pasteur, Louis (1822-95)</b>	
<b>Pater, Walter Horatio (1839-94)</b>	
<b>Paturzo</b>	
Carmelina	mistress of Hugo Pomfret at Anacapri <b>WL IV(3-4)</b>
Signor	proprietor of Hotel Paturzo, Capri, cousin of Carmelina <b>WL IV(3)</b>
<b>Paul, St (d c62)</b>	Christian missionary, letter-writer and martyr <b>BD 11; DBR 4(I); CG B2II(1)</b>
<b>Pauline</b>	eponymous heroine of Browning's poem <b>YP 2.V(ii)</b>
<b>Pavlova, Anna (1881-1931)</b>	Russian ballerina <b>JR 2.IX</b>
<b>Payne</b>	St. Luke's student <b>YP 1.II(ii)</b>
<b>Payne</b>	
Arthur	teenage son of Mrs. Payne; boy with no moral sense of right or wrong; falls in love with Gabrielle Considine when a pupil at Dr Considine's school; a scandal is averted by his mother; eventually marries the daughter of a neighbouring parson and emigrates <b>TB III,XI-XX</b>
Mrs	Arthur's determined, widowed mother who, in a midnight battle of will with Gabrielle Considine ends the romance between her and Arthur <b>TB II,VI-VII,X-XX</b>
<b>Pearce</b>	engineer of Wolverbury*; in partnership with Robert Tregaron <b>HUW 2(4,9) 3(2-4); TLW vij,xi,xii-xvi,xix; WL III(3-4), V(3), VI(3-4)</b>
<b>Pears, Mr</b>	Cold Orton* carrier <b>JR 3.VII</b>
<b>Pearson</b>	

(Rev) Charles Mrs	Rector of Halesby* <b>MMP V(ii)</b> Charles' wife <b>MMP V(ii)</b>
<b>Pegasus</b>	in Greek mythology a pure white winged stallion; sired by Poseidon, foaled by Medusa <b>JR 2.IX</b>
<b>Pelléas</b>	eponymous grandson of King Arkel of Allemonde in Debussy's opera <u>Pelléas and Mélisande</u> <b>DT I, VIII, XI</b>
<b>Pellisier</b> , Harry Gabriel (1874-1913)	English theatrical producer, <b>composer &amp; satirist JR 2.IX</b>
<b>Pelman</b> , Christopher Louis	[Christoph L. Poehlmann] American memory teacher, originator of Pelman memory training course <b>MMP I(iv)</b>
<b>Pelton</b> , Lester (1829-1918)	US inventor and engineer, devised improved undershot water wheel which bears his name <b>IA XIV</b>
<b>Penelope</b>	in Homer's <u>Odyssey</u> wife of Odysseus, who is known for her fidelity <b>MMP X(i)</b>
<b>Penney</b> , Emily	long-serving housekeeper at White Ladies*; loyal to Hugo Pomfret but disliked by Bella; dies in fire which devastates the house <b>WL III(4), IV(5), V(14-6), VI(2)</b>
<b>Pennington</b>	20 <sup>th</sup> century executioner <b>MMP VII(iv)</b>
<b>Pennington</b> Dick	[Richard] of Elm Road, Winsworth*, then Chatsworth, Ada Road, Tilton*; clerk in North Bromwich* merchant's office; marries Susan Lorimer whom he meets on holiday at Brinton-le-Sands*; his devotion to her overrules his caution at her extravagances; redundancy and subsequent employment by the manipulative John Bulgin result in his working away from home, which allows Susan's affair with Harry Levison; informed of this in an anonymous letter from Bulgin, Dick returns home, discovers the truth and seeks to confront Levison in his North Bromwich office; instead he meets Solomon Magnus, who dies of a heart attack in the encounter; Dick is accused of murder and exonerated at the coroner's court; the story ends with Dick and Susan re-united in Ludlow <b>MMP III(I, iii), IV(i-ii), V(ii-iii), VI(i-v), VII(i-iv), VIII(i-vi), IX(i-iv), X(I, iii-iv), XI(I, iii), XII(i-vi)</b>
Jasper	Judith's brother and Dick's uncle; killed at St Quentin in World War I <b>MMP VIII(iii)</b>
Judith	of the Old Parsonage, Chapel Green*; Dick's aunt <b>MMP IV(i), VIII(ii-vi), IX(i), XII(v)</b>
Susan	née Lorimer; brought up by her uncle and aunt, George and Edna Lorimer in Great Cornbow, Halesby* after the death of her father at the Somme; socially ambitious and fashion-conscious, easily influenced, she unexpectedly marries Dick Pennington, whom she meets on holiday at Brinton-le-Sands*; married life in Tilton, * however, proves dull and after an unfortunate accident in which she loses her expected baby, Susan seeks "to live dangerously" with North Bromwich socialites focused upon Harry Levison, with whom she has an affair which she immediately regrets; when Dick is accused of murdering Solomon Magnus, she realises where her loyalty and love really lies, selflessly confesses the truth and is reconciled with her husband <b>MMP passim</b>
<b>Penny</b> , Miss	guest of Jane & Humphrey Furnival at their Dulston house <b>CHa III</b>
<b>Pepi II</b>	Egyptian pharaoh of 6 <sup>th</sup> Dynasty in Old Kingdom; reigned from c2278BCE <b>KL IV(6)</b>
<b>Percival</b>	Knight of the Round Table; one of three (with Galahad and Bors) pure enough to discover the Holy Grail <b>YP 1.II(iii), IV(i), VII(i)</b>
<b>Perdita</b>	lost daughter of Leontes and Hermione in Shakespeare's <u>A Winter's Tale</u> <b>MBJ 1(VIII)</b>
<b>Perkins</b>	North Bromwich* florist (based on Birmingham florists Perkins & Sons of North West Arcade) <b>IA XII</b>
<b>Perkins</b> , Mrs	North Bromwich* midwife <b>YP 2.IX(ii)</b>
<b>Perkins</b> , PC	North Bromwich* policeman <b>MBJ 1(VIII)</b>
<b>Perks</b>	hypothetical butler in old world country seat <b>MMP VII(ii)</b>
<b>Perks</b>	

Dr	Alvaston* GP; attends Sir Joseph Astill; father of George <b>DBR 10(IV), 11(II), 12(III)</b>
George	North Bromwich* Medical School (later brewing) student <b>DBR 10(IV), 11(I-II), 12(I-III)</b>
Mrs	wife of Dr; mother of George <b>DBR 12(III)</b>
<b>Perks</b> , Reginald (1911-77)	["Reg"] English cricketer <b>POV VII</b>
<b>Perrot</b>	Worcestershire family for whom Craycombe House, later owned by Francis Brett Young was built <b>HUW 3(1)</b>
<b>Perry</b>	
Amos	Fred's father, previous landlord of Sheldon Arms, Monk's Norton* <b>POV II</b>
Fred	landlord of Sheldon Arms, Monk's Norton* <b>POV I-V, VII-VIII</b>
Mrs	Fred's wife, ex-VAD nurse; son studying brewing degree at North Bromwich*; daughter student nurse in London <b>POV I, V-VI, VIII</b>
<b>Perry</b>	
(Rev) Clarence	Rector of Wednesford* <b>MBJ 2(IV, VI, IX), 3(II-III, VI)</b>
Mrs	wife of Clarence <b>MBJ 2(IV, VI, IX), 3(II-III, VI-IX)</b>
<b>Persephone</b>	in Greek mythology goddess of the underworld, abducted by Hades <b>DT VI</b>
<b>Pershing</b> , John Joseph (1860-1948)	US soldier; commander-in-chief of US Expeditionary Force in Europe during World War I <b>MBJ 3(VIII)</b>
<b>Peter</b> , St	[Simon Peter] Galilean fisherman; one of Twelve Disciples of Jesus <b>TB IX; BR3.III; POV VIII; WL IV(2)</b>
<b>Peters</b> , Edward	ex-bicycle shop proprietor; appointed butler at Bryntyrion; marries Agatha Morgan as his second wife <b>CB 2</b>
<b>Peters</b> , Karl (1856-1918)	German traveller and administrator <b>CM 14.II</b>
<b>Petrarch</b> , Francesco (1304-74)	Italian poet and scholar <b>MBJ 1(IX)</b>
<b>Petronius</b> , Gaius (C1 CE)	Roman satirist, author of <u>Satyricon</u> <b>MAH_I(4)</b>
<b>Petter</b>	proprietor of fairground joy-wheel <b>TLW xix</b>
<b>Phaeton</b>	in Greek mythology son of water nymph, Clymene & sun god Helios, who granted Phaeton's wish to drive the sun god's chariot <b>JR 4.I</b>
<b>Phidias</b> (c 480 – 430 BC)	Greek sculptor, painter, architect; his statue of Zeus at Olympia was one of the Seven Wonders of the Ancient World <b>WL IV(3)</b>
<b>Philipson-Stow</b> (Sir) Frederic (1849-1908)	1 <sup>st</sup> Baronet; diamond magnate; played key part in creation of De Beers Consolidated mines <b>ISA 5(2)</b>
<b>Phillips</b> , (Sir) Lionel (1855-1936)	South African mining magnate, born and educated in England; friend of FBY <b>CG B4IV(2), V(1,4)</b>
<b>Phillips</b> , Mr	music master at Sutton Vesey* Preparatory School <b>DBR 8(II)</b>
<b>Phippen</b> , Mrs	Sedgebury* bank manager's wife <b>DBR 8(II)</b>
<b>Phiz</b> (1815-82)	[Hablot K. Browne] English illustrator <b>JR 1.VIII</b>
<b>Picasso</b> , Pablo (1881-1973)	Spanish painter; pioneer of Cubism <b>JR 3.II</b>
<b>Pickering</b> , Neville (1857-86)	Private Secretary to Cecil Rhodes <b>CG B4I(1,6), II(3)</b>
<b>Picknett</b>	Yorkshire workman on North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme <b>U IV</b>
<b>Pickwick</b> , Samuel	eponymous hero of Dickens' 1836-7 novel <u>The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club</u> <b>JR 2.III</b>
<b>Picton</b> , (Sir) Thomas (1758-1815)	Welsh Lieutenant-General killed at <u>Waterloo</u> <b>TLW vii</b>
<b>Pidgeon</b> , Miss	proprietor of Sedgebury* kindergarten <b>DBR 8(II), 9(III)</b>
<b>Pierrot</b>	stock character of French pantomime, emerging in 17 <sup>th</sup> century <b>YP 2.III(iii)</b>
<b>Piers Plowman</b>	the just leader on the road to salvation in narrator's vision in Middle English poem <b>TLW p, vi, ix</b>
<b>Pietro</b> , Dom	confessor at Pozzo Reale* <b>HUW 2(2)</b>

<b>Pipard</b>	Norman family; descended from Gilbert de Angulo, 12 <sup>th</sup> century commander under the Earl of Pembroke <b>POV II</b>
<b>Pipard,</b>	
Jim	expectant father of Monk's Norton* <b>POV IV</b>
Mrs	Jim's wife; patient of Dr Hemming of Monk's Norton* <b>POV IV</b>
<b>Piper, Leonora (1857-1950)</b>	American Spiritualist and trance medium; subject of intense investigation by Society for Psychical Research <b>DBR 9(I)</b>
<b>Pizarro, Francisco (c.1471-1541)</b>	Spanish conquistador; famed for expeditions leading to conquest of Peru <b>YP 1.I(i)</b>
<b>Plato (c428-c348BCE)</b>	Greek philosopher <b>DT VI, VIII; YP 1.II(iii); MBJ 2(V); JR 3.III; DBR 9(I); CB 3</b>
<b>Plotinus (c205-70)</b>	Greek philosopher and founder of Neoplatonism <b>MBJ 2(V, VII), 3(VI, VIII)</b>
<b>Plumer, Herbert (1857-1932)</b>	English soldier & colonial administrator <b>JR 5.III</b>
<b>Plunkett</b>	ancient aristocratic Irish family <b>YP 2.I(ii)</b>
<b>Pluto</b>	in Greek mythology alternative title of Hades, whose dreaded name no-worshipper dared to utter <b>WL III(3)</b>
<b>Podmore, Frank (1856-1910)</b>	English author, member of the Society for Psychical Research <b>DBR 9(I)</b>
<b>Poe, Edgar Allan (1809-1849)</b>	American writer, poet, and essayist <b>YP 1.IV(iii)</b>
<b>Pogner, Veit</b>	goldsmith in Wagner's 1868 opera <u>Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg</u> <b>JR 3.V</b>
<b>Pollux</b>	immortal twin of Castor, son of Leda and Zeus; with Castor part of the Gemini constellation <b>YP 1.II(i)</b>
<b>Pomfret</b>	Worcestershire family of White Ladies*, Cold Harbour* and Mawne Hall* <b>IA I-II, XI, XVIII; YP 1.VI(ii); CHa I, III-IV, VI; MBJ 1(I, VI); TLW xiii, xvii; WL I(1-2), III(2), IV(3), V(4), VI(3); POV III; CG B3II(1)</b>
<b>Pomfret, Countess of (1698-1761)</b>	[Henrietta Louisa Fermor] English letter writer; correspondent of Lady Mary Montagu <b>WL IV(1)</b>
<b>Pomfret</b>	
Bella	see Arabella Small
Eleanor	elder daughter of Hugo; married George Hingston <b>WL V(2), VI(1)</b>
Hugo (i)	Catholic ancestor of Hugo (iii); executed for his part in the Gunpowder Plot <b>WL IV(5), V(5), VI(4)</b>
Hugo (ii)	uncle of Hugo (iii) from whom he inherited the White Ladies* estate <b>WL IV(3,5)</b>
Hugo (iii)	widowed, absentee owner of White Ladies* resident in Capri, where he lives with Carmelina Paturzo; marries Bella Tinsley and returns to England; father of Eleanor and Sibell by his first wife and Jasper by his second wife; volunteers for the Imperial Yeomanry in the Second Boer War; dies on board the ship bringing him home <b>WL III(4), IV(1,3-5), V(1-6), VI(3-4)</b>
Jasper	son of Hugo (iii) and Bella; heir to White Ladies* <b>WL V(3-6), VI(1-4)</b>
Roger	grandnephew of Hugo (i); granted a parliamentary free pardon for his part in the Great Rebellion <b>WL IV(5)</b>
Sibell	younger daughter of Hugo Pomfret; married Oliver Powys; mother of Gervase <b>WL V(2), VI(1-4), E</b>
<b>Pomfret, (Lady) Helena</b>	society daughter of Marquis & Marchioness of Barfreton; has a brief infatuation with Cyril Marvell; becomes engaged to Viscount Ledwyche <b>CB 3</b>
<b>Pomfret</b>	
Fred	son of Rector of Wychbury* <b>HUW 1(3,4,12), 3(2)</b>
Mrs	Rector's wife <b>WL VI(1-2)</b>
Rev	Rector of Wychbury*; second cousin of Hugo Pomfret <b>MBJ 1(I); HUW 1(4,8,10), 3(1,2,4); TLW xii, xv; WL V(2,5-6), VI(1,2,4)</b>
<b>Poncelet Jean-Victor (1788-1867)</b>	French engineer and mathematician, inventor of the Poncelet waterwheel <b>HUW 1(10,13)</b>
<b>Pooley</b>	

Mrs	landlady of lodging house at 39 Lupus Street, London <b>JR 3. I-III, V, VIII, 4.1, 5.11, V</b>
<b>Sergeant-Major</b>	ex Brigade of Guards; Mrs Pooley's husband <b>JR 3. I-III, V, VII-VIII, 4.1, 5.11, V</b>
<b>Pope of Rome</b>	the pontiff referred to here was Gregory XVI, who reigned 1831-46 <b>TSC 3(3)</b>
<b>Porphyry (c232-305)</b>	Neoplatonist philosopher, born probably in Tyre, studied in Athens <b>MBJ 2(VII), 3(VI, VIII)</b>
<b>Portal</b>	
Hélène	Leonard's unpleasant Belgian "wife" <b>CG 13</b>
Leonard	avant-garde, impoverished Welsh novelist & poet <b>CG 13</b>
<b>Porter</b>	at Hotel Splendide* Naples <b>MAH II(1)</b>
<b>Portia</b>	heroine of Shakespeare's <u>Merchant of Venice</u> <b>MBJ 1(I)</b>
<b>Postiglione, Salvatore (1861-1906)</b>	Italian painter <b>BR2.III</b>
<b>Potgeiter</b>	Voortrekker family <b>TSC 3(5,6,10)</b>
Alie	niece of Hendrik Potgeiter, marries Barend Prinsloo <b>TSC 3(4,10)</b>
(Andries) Hendrik (1792-1852)	nicknamed Blauberg; Voortrekker leader <b>TSC 2(6), 3(3,4,9); ISA 5(1)</b>
<b>Potgeiter, Frederik (1858-1924)</b>	Commandant of Krugersdorp commando; took part in the capture of Jameson <b>CG B4V(4)</b>
<b>Potter, Charlie</b>	English traditionalist resident at Monfalcone*; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of <u>A Man About the House</u> <b>MAH II(6-7,9-11,13)</b>
<b>Potter</b>	
Emily	daughter of Mr & Mrs Potter <b>BD 8,9</b>
Mr	landlord of the Barley Mow, near Chaddesbourne* <b>BD 8</b>
Mrs	landlady of the Barley Mow, near Chaddesbourne* <b>BD 8</b>
<b>Poultry, Constable</b>	of North Bromwich* Constabulary <b>MMP XI(iv), XII(I,vi)</b>
<b>Pound, Mr</b>	George Lorimer's travelling salesman <b>MMP VIII(i,v), IX(i-iii)</b>
<b>Powys</b>	Worcestershire family, late of Mawne Hall* <b>YP 1.VI(ii); MBJ 1(I,VI,VIII); BD 11; JR 2.III; HUW 2(11),3(2); WL VI(3); DBR 10(II)</b>
(Lord) Alfred	director/shareholder in firm of Willis, Hackett and Willis <b>IA I,IV,XIII-XV,XXI</b>
(Lord) Arthur	director of Mawne furnaces; brother of Lord Clun <b>YP 2.V(ii-iii); MBJ 1(VI-VII), 3(II)</b>
Dorothy	niece of Lord Arthur; engaged to soldier serving in India <b>YP 2.V(ii-iii), VII(i-ii), X(I,iii); MBJ 1(VI)</b>
Monica	youngest of Powys girls <b>IA XXI</b>
Twins	cousins of Lady Crowle <b>W 3(2)</b>
<b>Powys</b>	
Gervase	son of Oliver and Sibell; at Eton with Jasper Pomfret <b>WL VI(2,4), E</b>
Oliver	[Major] married Sibell Pomfret; father of Gervase <b>WL VI(1-4)</b>
<b>Pratt, Anne (1806-1893)</b>	English botanical illustrator <b>YP 1.XI(ii)</b>
<b>Pratt, Mrs</b>	labourer's wife of Overton* <b>YP 2.VII(ii)</b>
<b>Praxiteles (fl 4<sup>th</sup> century BCE)</b>	Greek sculptor <b>POV I</b>
<b>Pretorius</b>	
Andries (1798-1853)	Voortrekker leader and general; defeated Dingaan at Battle of Blood River (1838) <b>TSC 3(6,9,10); CG B1II(1), B2I(2), III(1), B3II(1), III(2), B4III(2), V(2); ISA 4(5)</b>



Marthinus (1819-1901)	son of Andries; first President of South African Republic <b>CG B1I(4),II(2), B2III(1,5), B4I(2)</b>
<b>Pretorius</b> , Phillip Jacobus (1877-1945)	Major; DSO, CMG; served with South African Forces & RNVR in World War I; became Smuts 'chief scout in East Africa <b>JR 4.VI MOT V,XXI</b>
<b>Price</b> , Mr	Halesby* solicitor <b>MMP XII(iii)</b>
<b>Price</b> , Reverend	priest at Pont Ishow* <b>U III</b>
<b>Priestley</b> , John Boynton (1894-1984)	English novelist, playwright and critic <b>U P</b>
<b>Priestley</b> , Joseph (1733-1804)	English dissenting minister and chemist <b>YP 2.VI(iii); DBR 3(II); MAH I(2)</b>
<b>Priestley</b> , Mr	North Bromwich* eye specialist [based on Birmingham ophthalmologist, Joseph Priestley Smith] <b>YP 2.VI(ii); HUW 3(1)</b>
<b>Prince Regent</b>	See George IV eldest son of George III; Prince Regent from 1811 until 1820 when he succeeded his father as King of Great Britain, Ireland and Hanover <b>WL III(2)</b>
<b>Pringle</b> , Pieter Chandler (1848-1951)	South African identified (apparently incorrectly) by FBY as having reached "beyond doubt or question" the age of 117 <b>ISA 1(1)</b>
<b>Prinsloo</b>	
<b>Prinsloo</b>	
Hans	taciturn manager of Walter Delahay's farm at Schoengesicht*; son of Jan; joins Brits' Brigade in World War I <b>JR 3.VIII, 4.I-II,VI, 5.III</b>
Jan	prospector with Walter Delahay at Koomati Poort; father of Hans <b>JR 3.VIII, 4.I</b>
Katjie	Hans's wife <b>JR 4.I-II,VI</b>
<b>Prinsloo</b>	
Adrian	Dutch South African farmer of Welgelegen*, patriarch of Prinsloo family, Voortrekker, killed in Zulu raid <b>TSC 2(1,4,6-8), 3(1,3-6,8,9); CG B2IV(3), B4V(2)</b>
Anna (i)	eldest daughter of Adrian and Jacoba, died of dysentery <b>TSC 2(5)</b>
Anna (ii)	daughter of Adrian and Jacoba, Voortrekker, marries a distant relative of Paul Kruger <b>TSC 2(2,4-6,8), 3(1-6,8,10); CG B3II(2), B3III(1)</b>
Barend	son of Adrian and Jacoba, Voortrekker, marries Alie Potgeiter and settles in Witwatersrand; ; has no dealings with his sister Lisbet because she has married an Englishman <b>TSC 2(2,4-8), 3(1-6,9,10); CG B1I(1),II(1-2,5), B2I(7),II(2), B3II(2),III(1,4), B4I(4-5),II(2),IV(1)</b>
Gerrit	son of Adrian and Jacoba, killed in Kaffir war <b>TSC 2(5), 3(2)</b>
Hans	son of Adrian and Jacoba, killed in Kaffir war <b>TSC 2(5), 3(2)</b>
Hendrik (i)	cousin of Stephanus Bothma, hanged after Slachter's Nek rebellion <b>TSC 3(3)</b>
Hendrik (ii)	youngest child of Adrian and Jacoba, Voortrekker, killed in Zulu raid <b>TSC 2(2,4-6,8), 3(2-4,8); CG B4V(2)</b>
Jacoba	née Celliers, wife of Adrian, mother of 12/13 children; <sup>6</sup> Voortrekker, killed in Zulu raid <b>TSC 2(2,4-6,8),3(1-6,8,9); CG B1I(1-2), B3II(2)</b>
Katjie	daughter of Adrian and Jacoba, drowned in dam <b>TSC 2(5), 3(2)</b>
Lisbet	daughter of Adrian and Jacoba, marries John Grafton <b>TSC 2(2,4-6,8), 3(1-4,6,8-10)</b>
Paul	son of Adrian and Jacoba, killed by a buffalo in Assegai Bush <b>TSC 2(5)</b>

<sup>6</sup> TSC p235, Francis writes: "Twelve children in all she had borne and only five of them living, and the other seven buried..." – however, he then lists eight children who have died: Gerrit, Hans, Pieter, Paul, Theunis, Katjie, Teda and Anna.

Pieter	son of Adrian and Jacoba, killed in Kaffir war <b>TSC</b> 2(5), 3(2,5)
Sarel	eldest surviving son of Adrian and Jacoba, Voortrekker, killed at Dingaan's Great Place <b>TSC</b> 2(2,4,6-8) 3(1-9); <b>CG</b> B4V(2)
Teda	daughter of Adrian and Jacoba, died of dysentery <b>TSC</b> 2(5)
Theunis	son of Adrian and Jacoba, killed by bursting gun barrel <b>TSC</b> 2(5)
<b>Prinsloo</b> , Solomon	kinsman of Lisbet Grafton <b>CG</b> B3III(3)
<b>Prior</b> , Matthew (1664-1721)	English poet and diplomat <b>YP</b> 1.II(iii)
<b>Pritchard</b> , Mr (Old)	shepherd of Pencareg* <b>HUW</b> 1(8,10,11), 2(1)
<b>Proclus</b> (c410-85)	Greek Neoplatonist philosopher <b>MBJ</b> 3(VI,VIII)
<b>Prokofiev</b> , Sergei (1891-1953)	Russian composer <b>TLW</b> xvii
<b>Prometheus</b>	god of fire in Greek mythology; chained to a rock by Zeus as punishment for his opposition <b>IA</b> IX; <b>MOT</b> IV; <b>CB</b> 9
<b>Prosser</b> , Dai	farmer's son from Mainstone* <b>DBR</b> 2(III)
<b>Prosser</b>	
Ethel	younger sister of Marion <b>BD</b> 20,22
Marion	of The Dyke Farm* <b>BD</b> 20-22,24
Mr	farmer, The Dyke*; father of Ethel and Marion <b>BD</b> 14,20-22,24
Mrs	deceased mother of Ethel and Marion <b>BD</b> 21-22
<b>Prosser</b> , Rev	Vicar of Pont Escob* <b>HUW</b> 1(8,9,10,12), 2(1 6,9), I(2)
<b>Prosser</b>	miller at Tregoed-nant-melan*; hanged himself <b>U</b> V,X,XII
<b>Prosser</b>	farmer for whom shepherd Abel Morgan works <b>U</b> XII
<b>Prosser</b> (i)	post master at Felindre <b>DT</b> I
<b>Prosser</b> (ii)	son of the above who succeeds his father as post master <b>DT</b> I
<b>Prosser</b> , Mr	of Pen Dyrion Farm <b>DT</b> X
<b>Prouse</b> , Mr	farmer, customer at the Harley Arms,* Redlake <b>BD</b> 17
<b>Proust</b> , Marcel (1871-1922)	French novelist <b>CB</b> 3
<b>Prout</b>	Welsher from whom Bosman bought Squareface Canteen at Maclachlan's Camp <b>CG</b> B2I(5)
<b>Prowse</b> , Mr	landowner of Cwm Rosser*; jury foreman at inquest into death of John Hayward <b>U</b> VIII,XXI
<b>Pryce</b>	Welsh stoker aboard the <i>Boston Hall</i> <b>RK</b> II(1-2)
<b>Pryce</b> , Mr	farmer of Felindre* <b>HUW</b> 1(8)
<b>Psyche</b>	in classical mythology, princess of outstanding beauty who aroused Venus' jealousy and Cupid's love <b>TLW</b> ii; <b>WL</b> I(8); <b>CB</b> 3
<b>Puccini</b> , Giacomo (1858-1924)	Italian composer of operas <b>JR</b> 3.V
<b>Pugh</b> , Abel	convicted poacher; farm-worker at Nant Escob* <b>HUW</b> 1(10-12), 2(1,3-7,9,10), 3(5)
<b>Pullar</b> , John (1803-1878)	Scottish founder of dyeing business trading as <i>Pullars of Perth</i> <b>MMP</b> VI(i)
<b>Pullman</b> , George Mortimer (1831-97)	American engineer & industrialist; designed & manufactured the Pullman sleeping car <b>CB</b> 10
<b>Punch</b> , Mr	husband of Judy in traditional puppet show <b>CB</b> 1.V
<b>Purcell</b> , Henry (1659-95)	English composer <b>JR</b> 3.V
<b>Purefoy</b> (Lady) Elizabeth	elderly & faded beauty; socialite acquaintance of the Folvilles <b>JR</b> 3.II,IV-V,VIII

<b>Purswell, Jimmy</b>	North Bromwich* obstetrician based on Birmingham's C.E. Purslow <i>MBJ 3(VII)</i>
<b>Puvis de Chavannes, Pierre (1824-98)</b>	French symbolic painter <i>W 5(1)</i>
<b>Pygmalion</b>	in Greek mythology a sculptor who fell in love with Galatea, his own sculpture. Aphrodite brings the sculpture to life <i>DBR 4(II)</i>
<b>Pyne, Police Superintendent</b>	at Aberdulas <i>U VIII,XII,XXI</i>
<b>Q</b>	
<b>Quain, Jones (1796-1865)</b>	Irish Professor of Anatomy and Physiology in University of London; author of <u>Elements of Anatomy</u> (1828) <i>DBR 1(I)</i>
<b>Quartermain, Allan</b>	English big game hunter and adventurer; protagonist of 18 works of fiction by H. Rider Haggard <i>ISA 7(1)</i>
<b>Quixote, Don</b>	eponymous hero of romance by Cervantes <i>TB VIII; RK VI(3); TLW xi</i>
<b>R</b>	
<b>Raaff, Pieter (1849-93)</b>	commanded Raaff's Rangers in Zulu War; appointed Superintendent of Police at Potchefstroom by Owen Lanyon <i>CG B3III(2)</i>
<b>Rabelais, François (1494-1553)</b>	French writer, physician, humanist, monk and Greek scholar <i>DT II; YP 2.IV(ii); MBJ 1(VIII),2(IV)</i>
<b>Rachel</b>	2 <sup>nd</sup> wife of Jacob, mother of Joseph and Benjamin <i>TLW x</i>
<b>Radcliffe, Ann (1764-1823)</b>	English romantic novelist; pioneer of Gothic Mysteries <i>TB IV</i>
<b>Radway</b>	Devonshire naval sub-lieutenant; first love of Garielle Hewish; killed in a shooting accident <i>TB III-IX,XIX</i>
<b>Radway</b>	
Job	Warwickshire ploughman, transported for assaulting Farmer Burman, dies of the plague on board the 'Minerva' <i>TSC 1(9,11), 2(3)</i>
Katie	Job Radway's wife <i>TSC 1(9)</i>
<b>Raleigh, (Sir) Walter (1552-1618)</b>	English courtier, navigator and poet <i>DT III</i>
<b>Rameses II (1304-1237BCE)</b>	[Rameses the Great] Egyptian pharaoh of the 19 <sup>th</sup> dynasty; renowned temple builder <i>KL IV(4); ISA 1(2)</i>
<b>Randall, Miss</b>	school mistress at Cheltenham <i>BD 21</i>
<b>Ranjitsinhji, Prince (1872-1933)</b>	Maharajah of Nawanagar; noted Test cricketer who played for England <i>W 2(2)</i>
<b>Rankine, William (1820-72)</b>	Scottish engineer and scientist <i>U II</i>
<b>Raphael (1483-1520)</b>	[Raffaello Santi] Italian painter of the Renaissance <i>WL I(5), II(5)</i>
<b>Récamier, Madame (1777-1849)</b>	Jeanne Françoise, French socialite <i>W 4</i>
<b>Reddi, (Sir) Kurma (1875-1942)</b>	[Kurma Venkatareddy Naidu KCSI] Indian lawyer, professor, politician; India's agent to Union of South Africa 1929-1932 <i>ISA 7(1)</i>
<b>Red Knight</b>	character in Lewis Carroll's <u>Through the Looking Glass</u> <i>WL II(5); DBR 8(I)</i>
<b>Redlake</b>	
Blanche	wife of Steven; mother figure at North Bromwich* excavations in Egypt's Valley of the Kings <i>KLII(3), III(1-4), IV(1,3-8)</i>
Steven	[The Chief] head archaeologist at North Bromwich* excavations in Egypt's Valley of the Kings <i>KLIII(2-4), IV(1-5)</i>
<b>Redlake</b>	
Elizabeth	mother of Jim; daughter of Jane & John Weston; husband of George, whom she leaves, abandoning Jim with his grandparents; secretary to Wimpole Street doctor, Harry Fosdyke, whom after her divorce she marries; ostracized by her mother <i>JR 1.I-VIII, 2.I-III, V-VIII, 3.I-VIII, 4.I-II,VI, 5.I-V</i>
George	aspiring novelist; philandering husband of Elizabeth, father of Jim; from whom he becomes estranged; first involved with Mrs Mudd and later with Louisa Parrott, whom he marries after divorcing Elizabeth; eventually knighted for his services to literature <i>JR 1.I-VIII, 2.I-III, V-VII,IX, 3.II-VIII, 4.II,V, 5.II-III,V</i>

Jim	eponymous hero of <u>Jim Redlake</u> , whose story is told from his early years living with his parents at Sedgebury, through his time spent with his grandparents at Thorpe Folville*, Leicestershire; education by Rev Malthus of Cold Orton* and then at Winchester; his infatuation with Cynthia Folville and society life and medical training in London. On the death of his grandfather, he is partly disinherited by his scheming grandmother. This leads to a new adventure, the chance discovery of his wealthy cousin Walter Delahay, who employs him to work on his estate in South Africa, where Jim re-encounters Mark and Catherine Malthus from Cold Orton*. Serves (like his creator) in the East Africa Campaign in World War I and, seriously injured, is invalided home; fellow-patient with Captain Small at Thorpe Castle Military Hospital; on the death of Delahay he inherits a fortune and settles on the family estate at Trewern* with Catherine whom he marries. <i>JR passim; MMP VIII(ii-iii,vi)</i>
<b>Red Queen</b>	character in Lewis Carroll's <u>Through the Looking Glass</u> <i>TLW ii,vii,xxi</i>
<b>Reed</b>	military officer attached to Red Cross <i>WL V(4)</i>
<b>Rees</b>	barrister briefed to defend George Malpas at Shrewsbury assizes <i>BD 15</i>
<b>Reger, Max (1873-1916)</b>	[Johann Baptist] German composer <i>TLW xi</i>
<b>Rembrandt (1606-69)</b>	[Rembrandt Harmensz van Rijn] Dutch painter <i>JR 5.II</i>
<b>Remembrancer</b>	ceremonial officer who communicates between the monarch and Lord Mayor of London <i>TLW xi</i>
<b>Renoir, Pierre-Auguste (1841-1919)</b>	French artist <i>CHa VI; JR 2.V</i>
<b>Rensburg</b>	Dutch governor of Smitsdorp Gaol <i>CB 5.II</i>
<b>Retief</b>	
Jacobus	younger son of Pieter and Lenie Retief <i>TSC 3(10)</i>
Lenie	wife of Pieter Retief <i>TSC 3(5,9,10)</i>
Pieter (1780-1839)	Voortrekker leader, led expedition into Natal, killed whilst negotiating with Dingaan <i>TSC 2(2,8), 3(1,3,5-10); CG B1I(4),II(1), B2I(3), B3II(1),B4II(2), III(2),V(2); ISA 1(5), 2, 4(5), 5(1)</i>
<b>Reuter, Paul Julius (1816-99)</b>	[Baron von] British journalist; founded organization for transmitting news by telegraph and pigeon post <i>RK I(6); MOT X,XIV</i>
<b>Rex</b>	
George (1765- 1839)	alleged son of George III and Hannah Lightfoot; spent most of his adult life in South Africa; founded town of Knysna <i>ISA 3(4)</i>
John (1802-58)	son of George; Cape Town merchant, owner of the ship Knysna, named after the town where it was built, which carried provisions to Buffalo River mouth in November 1836 <i>ISA 3(6)</i>
<b>Reynolds, Dr</b>	locum to Dr Fosdyke at Wimpole Street <i>JR 3.III</i>
<b>Reynolds, (Sir) Joshua (1723-92)</b>	English portrait painter <i>MBJ 1(VI); HUW 3(1); W4</i>
<b>Rhodes</b>	
Cecil John (1853-1902)	English South African statesman <i>CM 7.III; JR 5.III;CG B1I(4-5),II(1), B2II(3),III(5), B3I(2),II(2),III(1), B4I(1-2,4-6),II(2-3),III(1-3),IV(1-3), V(1,3-4); ISA 2, 5(2), 6(1), 7(1-2), 8(1-3)</i>
Francis (1850-1905)	[Frank] brother of Cecil; colonel, First Royal Dragoons; played a leading part in the Jameson Raid <i>CG B4II(2),IV(2),V(1,3-4)</i>
Herbert (1845-79)	eldest brother of Cecil, with whom was involved prospecting for diamonds in Kimberley <i>CG B1I(4-5),II(1), B3I(2), B4IV(2-3)</i>
<b>Rhodes, Wilfrid (1877-1973)</b>	English cricketer <i>POV VII</i>
<b>Ribera, Jusepe de (1588-1656)</b>	[Lo Spagnoletto] Spanish painter and etcher <i>BR1.II,2.V,4.VII</i>

<b>Rice</b>	Halesby* undertaker <b>IA II</b>
<b>Richard I</b> (1157-99)	[Cœur de Lion] third son of Henry II, whom he succeeded as King of England in 1189 <b>MBJ 1(III,VII); TLW xxi</b>
<b>Richards</b>	prisoner in North Bromwich* Central Police Station cells <b>MMP XII(ii)</b>
<b>Richardson</b> , Arthur (1888-1973)	Australian Test <b>cricketer</b> <b>POV VII</b>
<b>Richmond</b>	
Harry	eponymous hero of Meredith's 1871 novel <u>The Adventures of Harry Richmond</u> <b>JR 2.III</b>
Roy	father of the eponymous hero in George Meredith's <u>The Adventures of Harry Richmond</u> <b>YP 2.IX(iii)</b>
<b>Riesi</b> , Duke of	fugitive figurehead of party committed to restoring Trinacria's deposed regime with Riesi as king <b>RK V((1),3), VI(3), VII(3), VIII(1-2), IX(1-3, X(1-3))</b>
<b>Rimsky-Korsakov</b> , Nikolai (1884-1908)	Russian composer <b>CB 3</b>
<b>Rissik</b> , Johan (1857-1925)	Surveyor-General of South African Republic; Administrator of Transvaal <b>CG B4I(6)</b>
<b>Ritchie</b>	
Concetta	sister of Andrea, pharmacist and Mayor of Pogerola; wife of John; mother of Paul <b>BR1.I-VI, 2.II-IV, VI, 3.I, III, 4.I, III-IV, VI-VII</b>
Grandfather	John's father; Paul's grandfather; fought with Wellington at Waterloo <b>BR1.III</b>
John	Paul's father; "a bluff, florid man with a red moustache;" settled in Pogerola in the 1860s; marries Concetta, sister of pharmacist Andrea <b>BR1.I-VI, 2.II-III, 3.I, III, 4.VI</b>
Paul	[Paolo Ricci; Paoluccio] artist of mixed English and Italian blood; spent his childhood and youth in Italy. Aged sixty, during a Mediterranean cruise, his ship calls at Naples. Paul recalls his past and his heart-breaking passion for his landlady, Cristina, during a cholera epidemic. When the boat leaves, Paul has not set foot on land but has managed to exorcise the ghosts of the past. He may well have been based on D.H. Lawrence. <b>BR passim</b>
<b>Roberts</b> Harry/Jim/Joe <sup>7</sup>	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* game-keeper <b>TLW ii, vi, x, xii, xviii, xix, xxii</b>
<b>Roberts</b> , Mr	Cartwright's dresser at Prince's Hospital, North Bromwich* <b>DBR 6(IV)</b>
<b>Roberts</b> , Mrs	Dr Bradley's daily help after Emma Higgins' retirement <b>DBR 1(IV)</b>
<b>Robey</b> , (Sir) George (1869-1954)	[born George Edward Wade] English comedian <b>JR 2.V</b>
<b>Robinson</b> , (Sir) Hercules (1824-97)	British colonial administrator and Governor of Cape Colony <b>CG B4I(2,6), V(2)</b>
<b>Robinson</b> , (Sir) Joseph (1840-1929)	South African mining magnate; Member of Legislative Assembly; purchaser of Langlaagte <b>HUW 1(13); CG B4I(5-6), V(2); ISA 6(1)</b>
<b>Robinson</b> , Louisa	Capri resident; painter of enormous allegorical pictures <b>WL IV(3)</b>
<b>Rob Roy</b> (1671-1734)	[Robert MacGregor] Scottish outlaw <b>TSC 3(3)</b>
<b>Roccanera</b>	aristocratic Italian family <b>HUW 1(2), 2(2)</b>
Clelia	Lucrezia Tregaron's elder sister, becomes a nun <b>HUW 1(3)</b>
Edgardo	Lucrezia Tregaron's nephew <b>HUW 2(2,3,5 6), 1(2)</b>
Elena	Duchessa; Lucrezia Tregaron's sister-in-law <b>HUW 2(9-11), 3(2,5)</b>
Stefano	Duke; Lucrezia Tregaron's brother <b>HUW 1(12), 2(2)</b>
<b>Roccapalumba</b>	
Prince	a Monfalcone* dinner party guest at Mrs Hamilton-Gough's & Mrs Spettigues; <b>MAH II(6,9)</b>
Princess	3 <sup>rd</sup> wife of the above <b>MAH II(6,9)</b>

<sup>7</sup> Called Jim in *TLW xi, xiii* and Joe in *TLW xi*

<b>Rochester</b> , John Wilmot (1647-80)	2 <sup>nd</sup> Earl; English courtier and poet <b>W 4</b>
<b>Rockefeller</b> John D. (1839-1937)	US oil magnate and philanthropist, after whom an archaeologists' house on North Bromwich* Egyptian dig is named <b>KL III(1), IV(1)</b>
<b>Rodgers</b>	Lesswardine* cattle auctioneer <b>RK I(3)</b>
<b>Rodin</b> , Auguste (1840-1917)	French sculptor <b>POV VIII</b>
<b>Roebuck</b> , Mr	Member of Parliament for Bath <b>TSC 1(5)</b>
<b>Roet</b> , Hans	Voortrekker <b>TSC 3(8)</b>
<b>Roger I</b> (1031-1101)	Norman nobleman; first Count of Sicily from 1071 <b>BR3.III</b>
<b>Rogers</b>	Stourton* draper in financial difficulties <b>TLW viii,xviii</b>
<b>Rogers</b> , Captain	donor of Arabella Aspinall's kimono <b>TLW xxi</b>
<b>Rolls</b> , Charles (1877-1910)	English car manufacturer and aviator <b>MMP X(ii)</b>
<b>Romeo</b>	hero of Shakespeare's <a href="#">Romeo and Juliet</a> <b>YP 2.IV(i)</b>
<b>Röntgen</b> , Wilhelm (1845-1923)	German physicist; discoverer of X-rays (1895); winner of first Nobel Prize in physics (1901) <b>JR 3.III</b>
<b>Roos</b> , Stephanus (1884-83)	Veld Korneit; during Transvaal War led the assault on Majuba Mountain <b>CG B2III(5)</b>
<b>Roosevelt</b> , Theodore (1858-1919)	26 <sup>th</sup> president of USA; Nobel Peace Prize Winner (1906) <b>CG 12</b>
<b>Rops</b> , Félicien Victor (1833-98)	Belgian <b>artist</b> associated with Symbolism and Fin-de Siècle <b>JR 3.II</b>
<b>Rosalind</b>	Heroine of Shakespeare's <a href="#">As You Like It</a> <b>MBJ 1(I); TLW p</b>
<b>Rose</b>	[no surname] servant for the Furnivals <b>CHa V-VI,VIII</b>
<b>Rosebery</b> , Archibald (1847-1929)	[5 <sup>th</sup> Earl of] Scottish statesman and devoted race-goer; three times winner of the Derby <b>WL II(6)</b>
<b>Rosen</b>	Polish Jew; missionary and/or waiter in East Africa <b>CM 14.II</b>
<b>Rosenthal</b>	North Bromwich* furrier <b>MMP X(iv)</b>
<b>Ross</b> , (Sir) Ronald (1857-1932)	British physician, discoverer of malaria parasite; Nobel prize for medicine 1902 <b>MAH II(9)</b>
<b>Rossetti</b> , Dante Gabriel (1828-82)	English Pre-Raphaelite painter and poet <b>BD 21; MBJ 1(I,III,IV); JR 2.VI; WL II(5); DBR 4(II), 12(III)</b>
<b>Rostov</b> , Nicholas	[Count Nikolai Ilyich Rostov] character in Leo Tolstoy's 1869 novel <a href="#">War and Peace</a> <b>JR 4.III</b>
<b>Rothschild</b>	Jewish banking family <b>HUW 3(5); CG B4IV(1)</b>
<b>Rowton</b> , 1 <sup>st</sup> Baron (1838-1903)	[Montagu Cory] founder of Rowton Houses, hostels providing accommodation for working men <b>YP 2.II(ii), VIII(ii)</b>
<b>Royce</b> , (Sir) Henry (1863-1933)	English motor and aero engineer <b>MMP X(ii)</b>
<b>Rubens</b> , Peter Paul (1577-1640)	Flemish painter <b>MMP I(i), II(ii), VII(v)</b>
<b>Ruby</b>	[no surname] barmaid at Ludlow hotel <b>IA XXI-XXII</b>
<b>Rudd</b> , Charles (1844-1916)	English prospector in South Africa; quarter shareholder in De Beers mine; partner of Cecil Rhodes; MP for Kimberley <b>CG B1I(4), B3I(2), B4I(6),II(3); ISA 5(2), 6(1)</b>
<b>Rudge</b>	17 <sup>th</sup> century owners of Goodrest Farm, Monk's Norton* <b>POV V</b>
Mr	inherited 15 acre small-holding in Monk's Norton*, on which he continuously fails with different projects <b>POV VI</b>
<b>Rudge</b> , Jem	Grafton Lovett* ale-house keeper <b>TSC 1(6)</b>
<b>Rudge</b> , Lily	Wednesford* seamstress <b>MBJ 2(VI-VII)</b>
<b>Rufo</b> , Professor/Signor	proprietor of Café Pergusa*/Hotel Bristol, Trinacria <b>RK I(5), III(3), V(1), VI(3), VIII(3), IX(40), X(3)</b>
<b>Ruffo</b> , Conte	absentee Pogerola landlord, resident in Naples <b>BR1.II,IV</b>

<b>Ruisdael</b> , Jacob van (c1628-c1682)	Dutch landscape painter <b>JR 2.V; HUW 3(1)</b>
<b>Rupert</b> , Prince (1619-82)	[Rupert of the Rhine] English cavalry officer; nephew of Charles I <b>TLW ii,xxi</b>
<b>Ruskin</b> , John (1819-1900)	English author and art critic; first Slade Professor of Fine Art at Oxford <b>CG B3I(2), B4I(1)</b>
<b>S</b>	
<b>Sabrina</b>	goddess of River Severn <b>MBJ 1(IV), 3(X)</b>
<b>Sachs</b> , Hans	cobbler & leader of mastersingers (based on 16 <sup>th</sup> century original) in Wagner's 1868 opera <a href="#">Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg</a> <b>CM 3.II; JR 3.V</b>
<b>Saccola</b> , Vincenzo	[Black Hunter; Don Animale] a terrifying and threatening figure; gold-beater of Via Constantinopoli and Vicolo degli Angeli, Naples; Cristina, whom he abandons during the cholera epidemic, refers to him as her master <b>BR2.II-VI,3.I-IV, 4.I,III-VII</b>
<b>Sadler</b> , Richard	entrepreneur and Surveyor of Highways who, in 1683, discovered a well in the garden of his Clerkenwell Musick House, leading to the establishment of Sadler's Wells Theatre <b>ISA 8(3)</b>
<b>St Aubyn</b> , Freddie	North Bromwich* University student <b>YP 2.III(ii-iii)</b>
<b>St Luke's*</b>	
Headmaster	[unnamed] <b>YP 1.IV(iii), V, VI(ii-iii) VII(i,iii)</b>
School Sergeant	[unnamed] <b>YP 1.VI(ii-iii), VII(iii)</b>
<b>Salisbury</b> , Lord (1830-1903)	[Robert Arthur Talbot Cecil; 3 <sup>rd</sup> Marquess of Salisbury] English Conservative statesman and Prime Minister <b>CG B4II(3)</b>
<b>Sally</b>	[no surname] of North Bromwich*; the birth of her child is attended by Edwin Ingleby <b>YP 2.IX(ii)</b>
<b>Sam</b>	[no surname] described as brother of Leander Starr Jameson [real, but unidentified person?] <b>CG B4V(1,4)</b>
<b>Samson</b>	early Israelite hero noted for his strength <b>MBJ 1(IV); TSC 1(10)</b>
<b>Samuel</b>	prophet who ruled Israel at the end of the period of the judges and anointed Saul as king <b>MBJ 1(III); TLW xv</b>
<b>Sanctuary</b> , Ronald	decadent elderly resident and gossip of Monfalcone*; heir to Earl of Chadminster; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of <a href="#">A Man About the House</a> <b>MAH II(4-5,7-11,13)</b>
<b>Sand</b> , George (1804-76)	[pen name of Amantine Lucile Aurore Dupin de Francueil] French novelist; her winter of 1838-9 with Chopin in Mallorca is described in her novel <a href="#">Un hiver à Majorque</a> <b>CB 9</b>
<b>Sanders</b>	
Aaron	proprietor of Sedgebury* perambulator and go-cart works <b>DBR 8(I-III), 9(II-III), 10(I), 11(I)</b>
Mary (Polly)	Aaron's daughter; after Clara Bradley's death loved by both John and Matthew Bradley <b>DBR 8(I-VI),9(II-IV), 10(I-II), 13(I)</b>
Mrs	Aaron's wife; Mary's mother <b>DBR 9(II-III)</b>
<b>Sanders</b> , Richard (d1737)	Bromsgrove bell-founder <b>TLW ii</b>
<b>Sands</b> , Mr	Annabel Abberley's butler <b>POV III</b>
<b>Sankey</b> , Ira D. (1840-1908)	American composer and gospel singer; worked with Moody on a number of religious revival campaigns <b>CM 1.II, 10.I; YP 2.VII(ii)</b>
<b>Santa Claus</b>	contraction of Santa Nikolas (270-342), Bishop of Myra; patron saint of children <b>HUW 1(11)</b>
<b>Santall</b> , Sydney (1873-1957)	English cricketer; played for Warwickshire <b>MBJ 1(VIII)</b>
<b>Sapper</b> (1888-1937)	[Herman Cyril McNeile] English novelist and short story writer <b>MMP V(i)</b>
<b>Sara[h]</b>	wife of Hebrew patriarch, Abraham; mother of Isaac <b>MAH II(12)</b>
<b>Sargent</b> , John Singer (1856-1925)	American painter <b>CHa VIII; JR 2.V; HUW 3(2); W 3(1)</b>

<b>Satan</b>	English translation of Hebrew word meaning adversary; embodiment of evil; the Devil <b>U XII,XXII</b> ; <b>RK VII(1)</b> ; <b>CHa V-VI,IX</b> ; <b>MBJ 3(I)</b> ; <b>BR1.III</b> ; <b>JR 2.V</b> ; <b>TLW xix</b> ; <b>WL I(7)</b> ; <b>CB 6</b>
<b>Satell</b>	<b>Highberrow* gravedigger YP 1.XI(ii)</b>
<b>Sauer, Hans (1857-1939)</b>	Medical Officer of Health, Kimberley; Rhodes' representative in the Rand <b>CG B4I(6)</b>
<b>Saul</b>	Israel's first king c 1000BCE <b>MBJ 1(III)</b> ; <b>TLW vi</b>
<b>Savonarola, Girolamo (1452-98)</b>	Italian religious and political reformer <b>BR1.VI</b>
<b>Scapula, Ostorius (d. 52 CE)</b>	Roman statesman and general, governor of Britain from 47 CE until his death <b>CHa III</b>
<b>Scarlatti, Domenico (1685-1757)</b>	Italian composer <b>JR 3.V</b> ; <b>TLW vi</b> ; <b>CB.4</b>
<b>Scarpia, Baron</b>	corrupt Chief of Police in Puccini's opera <u>Tosca</u> <b>MMP X(i)</b>
<b>Scheherazade</b>	marries King Shahriyar escapes death, the usual fate of his wives, by telling the stories which constitute <u>Arabian Nights</u> ; also the title of orchestral symphonic suite by Rimsky Korsakov <b>JR 2.IX</b> ; <b>CB 3</b>
<b>Schiller, Johan Christoph (1759-1805)</b>	German dramatist, poet and historian <b>WL II(7)</b>
<b>Schoeman, Stephanus (1810-90)</b>	President of South African Republic 1860-2. Grobler had been appointed acting President in Pretorius' absence, though the constitution stipulated the appointment should go to the oldest member of the Executive. Being three years older than Grobler, Schoeman, supported by many dissatisfied burghers, assumed the presidency himself. <b>CG B2III(1)</b>
<b>Schoenberg, Arnold (1874-1951)</b>	Austrian composer and conductor <b>TLW xvii</b> ; <b>MOT XVII</b>
<b>Schreiner, William (1857-1919)</b>	Attorney General and later Prime Minister of Cape Colony; fell out with Rhodes after Jameson Raid <b>CG B4V(4)</b>
<b>Schubert, Franz Peter (1797-1828)</b>	Austrian composer <b>YP 2.VII(i)</b> ; <b>MBJ 1(III), 3(III)</b> ; <b>WL II(7-8,10)</b> ; <b>POV VIII</b>
<b>Schumann, Clara (1819-96)</b>	German pianist and composer <b>W 5(1)</b>
<b>Schumann, Robert (1810-56)</b>	German composer <b>YP 2.VII(i-ii)</b> ; <b>MBJ 2(III)</b> ; <b>JR 2.IX</b> ; <b>TLW vi,xi,xvii</b> ; <b>W 1(1)</b> ; <b>WL II(7-8)</b> ; <b>MOT XVII</b>
<b>Schwartz, Mr</b>	manager of hotel in Cairo <b>CB.11.II, IV-V</b>
<b>Scott, Sir Walter (1771-1832)</b>	Scottish novelist and poet <b>DT I,III</b> ; <b>YP 1.I(ii), II(iii)</b> ; <b>JR 2.VI</b> ; <b>MMP VI(ii), VII(ii)</b> ; <b>TLW xvii</b> ; <b>WL I(7)</b>
<b>Scott</b>	senior reporter on North Bromwich <u>Courier</u> <b>DT II</b>
<b>Scriabin, Aleksandr (1872-1915)</b>	Russian composer and pianist <b>TLW xi,xvii</b> ; <b>CB 9</b>
<b>Sebusa</b>	Swazi chief (name perhaps based on Sobhuza, early 19 <sup>th</sup> century Swazi king) <b>CG B4I(2)</b>
<b>Segrave, Sir Henry (1896-1930)</b>	British pioneer in land and water speed records; first simultaneous holder of both titles <b>TLW xvi</b>
<b>Sekukuni (c1814-82)</b>	son of Sekwati, whom he succeeded as Chief of the Bapedi in 1861; assassinated by his half-brother, Mampoen <b>CG B1I(1,4), B2I(3,5-6), III(1-5), IV(1-3), B3I(1), III(1,3), B4I(2),III(2),IV(1)</b>
<b>Selby, (Dr) Anthony</b>	GP of Ivy Cottage*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; at end of novel is to marry Catherine Ombersley <b>TLW i,ii,v-xv,xvii,xix-xxii</b>
<b>Selby, Mr</b>	St. Luke's* teacher <b>YP 1.I(ii), IV(ii), VII(I,iii), VIII, 2.X(iii)</b>
<b>Selous, Frederick (1851-1917)</b>	DSO; English explorer in South Africa; fought in Matabele War;served in 25 <sup>th</sup> Royal Fusiliers in East Africa in World War I; killed in action <b>CM 7.III</b> ; <b>JR 3.VIII</b>
<b>September, Klaas</b>	Cape boyhood friend of Charlie Murray <b>CB 5.II</b>
<b>Serena</b>	Socialist friend of Maddelena Farrace <b>RK IX(4)</b>
<b>Serena, Alda</b>	opera diva, famed for her role as Mimi, with whom Jimmy Marler becomes entangled <b>CB 7</b>
<b>Sergei, Grand Duke (1869-1918)</b>	<b>Sergei Mikhailovich of Russia</b> ; first cousin of Tsar Alexander III <b>JR 2.II</b>



<b>Severus</b> , Lucius Septimius (146-211)	Roman emperor; died in York whilst strengthening Hadrian's wall and preparing for the invasion of Scotland <b>KL I(3)</b>
<b>Seymour</b>	English family, dukes of Somerset since 1547 <b>W 1(1)</b>
<b>Shadrach</b>	companion of Daniel, thrown into fiery furnace in Hebrew Bible <b>MBJ 3(X)</b>
<b>Shakespeare</b> , William (1564-1616)	English playwright and poet <b>TB XVI; MBJ 1(I,IV,IX), 3(II-III,IX); MMP VII(ii); TLW p,v; WL II(1); POV V; MOT X,XVII</b>
<b>Shallow</b> , Robert	country justice in Shakespeare's <u>Henry IV pt2</u> and <u>Merry Wives of Windsor</u> ; caricature of Sir Thomas Lucy <b>TLW xvii</b>
<b>Shaw</b> , Dr	Mawne Heath* GP in partnership with Drs Findlay and Wills; Scotsman <b>DBR 10(IV)</b>
<b>Shaw</b> , George Bernard (1856-1950)	Irish socialist, dramatist and critic; Nobel Prize for Literature 1925 <b>IA XV; YP 1.VII(i); CHa IV; MBJ 1(VI), 2(V); MMP VII(ii); DBR 12(I); ISA 3(4)</b>
<b>Sheba</b> , Queen of	ruler of Sabaeans who, in the Hebrew Bible, visited King Solomon <b>MAH I(3,8); MOT P</b>
<b>Sheldon</b>	in medieval England, an Anglo-Saxon family of Warwickshire/Worcestershire ranking among the wealthiest in the land <b>POV VIII</b>
<b>Sheldon</b> , Aaron	Grafton Lovett* cottager, hanged at Worcester jail for poaching and grievous wounding <b>TSC 1(4,6,7,9)</b>
<b>Sheldon</b> , Mr	Member of Parliament <b>TSC 1(2)</b>
<b>Sheldon</b> , W.	"W.S. (? Sheldon) 1619" inscription on Dr Hemming's black and white half-timber house in Monk's Norton <b>POV I</b>
<b>Sheldon-Smith</b> , Major	of Monk's Norton* Grange; educated at Eton; Deputy Lieutenant; magistrate; "obstinate, sober, well-meaning, rather stupid, a typical by-product of the industrial revolution" <b>POV I-V,VIII</b>
Misses	3 unmarried daughters of Major & Mrs Sheldon-Smith; aged between 24 and 31; "honest, pleasant, good-natured" <b>POV III-IV,VII</b>
Mrs	Major Sheldon-Smith's wife; keen gardener; "a tall, dry, shy woman" whose only son was killed at Gheluvelt <b>POV III,V-VIII,Po</b>
<b>Shelley</b>	
Harriet (1795-1816)	first wife of Percy Bysshe <b>YP 2.IV(ii)</b>
Percy Bysshe (1792-1822)	English lyric poet <b>DT VI; YP 2.IV(i-ii), VII(i-ii); JR 2.VI, 5.III; TLW xv,xvi; DBR 9(II)</b>
<b>Shellis</b>	
Benjie	Captain of SS Chusan of Cathay Steam Navigation Company <b>CB 1.I-VI</b>
Mrs	Benjie's Wife <b>CB 1.I,IV</b>
<b>Shelton</b>	game-keeper at White Ladies* <b>WL V(5-6), VI(1,2,4)</b>
<b>Shelton</b> , Joe	thatcher of Monk's Norton* <b>POV II-III,V</b>
<b>Shenstone</b> , William (1714-63)	English poet and landscape gardener <b>YP 1.II(iii), IX(ii), X(I,iv), XII(iii), 2.I(ii), IV(ii), VIII(i); CHa IV,VI; MBJ 1(I,III,IX), 2(V); W 1(2), 2(1,2), 3(1), 4, 5(2)</b>
<b>Shepherd</b> , Samuel (1816-66)	English chef; founder of Shepherd's Hotel (originally called Hotel des Anglais) Cairo, <b>KL II(5), III(1-2)</b>
<b>Sheppard</b> , Seymour H. (1869-1957)	CB, CMG, DSO; General; commander First East Africa Brigade, World War I <b>JR 4.III-VII; MOT III,VII-VIII,X,XXI</b>
<b>Sheppy</b> , Frederick	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death <b>TLW xxii</b>
<b>Sheppy</b> , John	elderly resident of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; dies shortly after attending Roger Ombersley's funeral <b>TLW ii,vi,vii</b>
<b>Shepstone</b> , (Sir) Theophilus (1817-93)	British-born African statesman; responsible for occupation and annexation of the Transvaal <b>CG B2IV(2-3), B3I(1-2), III(1), B4IV(1)</b>
<b>Sherard</b> , W.	St. Luke's* student <b>YP 1.VI(ii-iii)</b>
<b>Sheraton</b> , Thomas (1751-1806)	English furniture designer and writer <b>IA V-VI; MMP II(i)</b>
<b>Sheriff</b> , Mr	tutor to Jasper Mortimer <b>WL V(5)</b>
<b>Sherwell</b> , Arthur	Assistant Pathologist at North Bromwich* Infirmary <b>MMP XII(vi)</b>

<b>Shipley, Mr</b>	landlord of Bridge Hotel, Lesswardine* <b>MMP XII(v)</b>
<b>Shopman</b>	Naples jeweller who sells boxes made by Paul Ritchie; leaves Naples for Ischia to escape cholera <b>BR2.IV,VI,4.II-IV,VI</b>
<b>Shrives</b>	veterinary surgeon in Aberdulas <b>DT IV-VI</b>
<b>Shunammite's Son</b>	dead child revived by Elisha in Hebrew Bible's <u>2 Kings</u> <b>CM 5.II</b>
<b>Siegel, Mother</b>	fictional figure used in advertising for Mother Siegel's Curative Syrup developed in late 19 <sup>th</sup> century by Andrew J. White in conjunction with the New York Shaker community <b>YP 2.VI(ii)</b>
<b>Siegfried</b>	in Germanic mythology son of Siegmund and Sieglinde, King and Queen of the Netherlands; hero of Wagner's operas <u>Siegfried</u> and <u>Götterdämmerung</u> <b>YP 2.VII(i); MMP IX(iv); TLW vi</b>
<b>Sikonyela, Kgosi (1804-56)</b>	Batlokwa chief <b>TSC 3(6,7)</b>
<b>Silamba</b>	member of indaba of native chiefs; [real, but unidentified person?] appears in <u>The Last Boer War</u> by H. Rider Haggard <b>CG B4I(2)</b>
<b>Silas</b>	leader in early Christian Church; accompanied St Paul on his Asia Minor mission <b>CG B2III(1)</b>
<b>Simeon Stylites, St (387-459)</b>	Syrian Christian ascetic <b>W 4</b>
<b>Simmons</b>	RAMC officer at Jim Redlake's medical board <b>JR 5.II</b>
<b>Simon Magus</b>	magician who confronted Simon Peter (Acts 8.9-24) – simony (purchasing church office) named after him <b>W 4</b>
<b>Simon, St</b>	apostle, also known as Peter, brother of Andrew, <b>W 4</b>
<b>Simpson, (Sir) James Young (1811-70)</b>	Scottish obstetrician and pioneer of anaesthesia <b>MBJ 1(VIII); DBR 4(I)</b>
<b>Simpson-Lyle</b>	North Bromwich* surgeon [based on Birmingham surgeon Robert Lawson Tait] <b>DBR 4(I,III,VII), 5(II,III), 6(I,IV), 8(II,VII), 10(III)</b>
<b>Sinding, Christian (1856-1941)</b>	Norwegian composer <b>IA VI</b>
<b>Sinkanhla</b>	member of indaba of native chiefs; [real, but unidentified person?] appears in <u>The Last Boer War</u> by H. Rider Haggard <b>CG B4I(2)</b>
<b>Sirens</b>	in Greek & Roman mythology, humanlike beings with alluring voices; Roman poets placed them on Sirenum Scopuli islands <b>WL IV(3)</b>
<b>Slade, Felix (1790-1868)</b>	English antiquary and art collector; endowed professorships in art at Oxford and Cambridge <b>CG B3I(2)</b>
<b>Slessinger</b>	Jewish publisher of Starling's novel <b>JR 3.V</b>
<b>Sluiter, Willem (1627-73)</b>	Dutch poet <b>TSC 2(5,6)</b>
<b>Small</b>	
Arabella	[Bella] heroine of <u>White Ladies</u> whose story is told from her childhood living with grandparents in Bromsberrow* following the death of her mother (Arabella née Mortimer) and abandonment by her father (Rupert); schooldays at Hypatia House and St Monica's; employment as governess to Prudence Fladburn at Chad Grange, North Bromwich* where her first love for Henry, Prudence's brother, is thwarted by his parents; inheritance of a fortune on the death of her grandfather Jasper Mortimer of Josiah Tinsley & Co, Hayseech, at which point Bella changes her name to Tinsley. The focus of her story (and of the novel) is her obsession with the Worcestershire house, White Ladies*, which belongs to absentee landowner Hugo Pomfret, whom she marries in order to gain the house. After Hugo's death and a disastrous fire, her story ends with the hope that she will at last find happiness with the manager of Tinsley's works, James Wilkinson <b>WL I(9), II(1-12), III(1-4), IV( 1-5), V(1-6), VI(1-4), E</b>
Mr	nail-master of Bromsberrow*; main interests: breeding fancy pigeons and float fishing; Rupert's father; Bella's grandfather <b>WL II(1-2,4-5), IV(5), V(6)</b>
Mrs (i)	Rupert's mother, Bella's grandmother in whose Bromsberrow* home she is raised following the death of her mother <b>WL II(1-5)</b>
Mrs (ii)	of London; Rupert's 2 <sup>nd</sup> wife <b>WL II(2)</b>

Rupert	son of Mr & Mrs Small; draughtsman in office of Josiah Tinsley & Co Ltd; aspiring artist; elopes with Arabella Mortimer who dies following the birth of their daughter, also Arabella <b>WL I(8), II(1-2,4,6)</b>
<b>Small</b>	
Jane	Joe Small's deceased aunt <b>MMP I(iii), VI(ii)</b>
Captain Joe	of Orchard Cottage, Halesby, World War I casualty from the Somme, awarded MC <b>MMP i(iii-iv,vi), II(iii-iv), V(i), VI(ii), VII(ii-iii), VIII(ii-iii,v), IX(iii-iv), X(i-iv), XI(I, iii), XII(ii-iv,vi)</b>
<b>Smart</b> , John (1740-1811)	English miniaturist <b>W 4</b>
<b>Smiles</b> , Samuel (1812-1904)	Scottish writer and social reformer <b>YP 1.XI(ii), XII(ii); DBR 3(II-III), 11(II-III)</b>
<b>Smit</b>	
Erasmus (1778-1863)	unofficial chaplain to Voortrekkers, born in Amsterdam <b>TSC 3(4-6,9,10)</b>
Salomon	son of Erasmus and Susanna <b>TSC 3(4)</b>
Susanna	sister of Gerrit Maritz, wife of Erasmus <b>TSC 3(4)</b>
<b>Smit</b> , Mr	predikant of Dutch Reformed Church at Schoengesicht* <b>JR 4.I</b>
<b>Smit</b> , Nicholas (1837-96)	Vice President of South African Republic; fought in Sekukuni War <b>CG B2III(1,3,5)</b>
<b>Smith</b> , Sir Josiah	Wednesford* ironmaster; purchased Lordship of Monk's Norton* Manor; Major Sheldon-Smith's grandfather <b>POV III</b>
<b>Smith-Dorrian</b> (Sir) Horace (1858-1930)	English general <b>JR 4.III;</b>
<b>Smollett</b> , Tobias (1721-71)	Scottish novelist <b>BR1.II; MMP VII(ii)</b>
<b>Smuts</b> , Jan Christian (1870-1950)	South African statesman <b>JR 4.I-VI; MOT I-III,V-VI,IX,XVIII-XXII; ISA 1(5), 3(1); CB 6</b>
<b>Snowden</b> , Philip (1864-1937)	1st Viscount Snowden; British politician; first Labour Chancellor of the Exchequer <b>DBR 13(II)</b>
<b>Snyders</b> , Frans (1579-1657)	Flemish painter <b>TLW i,xvi</b>
<b>Socrates</b> (469-399BCE)	Greek philosopher <b>RK I(5)</b>
<b>Solomon</b> , King	son and successor of King David, ruled Israel in mid-10 <sup>th</sup> century BC <b>CM 8.I,10.II; TSC 3(3); CG B1II(5), B4I(5); ISA 7(1)</b>
<b>Somebody</b> , Mrs	narrator's sobriquet for "bustling female who oozed good works" at Nairobi <b>CM 1.I-II</b>
<b>Sophocles</b> (c496-405BCE)	Greek dramatist <b>YP 2.I(i); DBR 10(I)</b>
<b>Sotheby</b> , John (1740-1807)	English auctioneer and antiquary <b>MMP XII(iii)</b>
<b>Southampton Chief Constable</b>	hypothetical recipient of SOS message <b>MMP VII(ii)</b>
<b>Southwold</b>	
Mr	photographer and recorder of antiquities at North Bromwich* excavations in Egypt's Valley of the Kings <b>KL III(3-4), IV(4-5)</b>
Mrs	"a vivid, wiry little woman from North Bromwich*, with a black country accent" <b>KL III(3-4), IV(1,3,7)</b>
<b>Spengler</b>	manufacturer of dog biscuits <b>CB 7</b>
<b>Spettigue</b> , Mrs	gossiping socialite of Monfalcone*, who delights in telling a disbelieving Agnes Isit the truth about Salvatore; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of <u>A Man About the House</u> <b>WL IV(3-4); MAH II(5,9)</b>
<b>Sprinkaan</b> , April	native South African whose age, according to FBY, "authenticated by medical testimony and careful sifting of evidence, is estimated at no less than one hundred and thirty years" <b>ISA 1(1)</b>
<b>Spurgeon</b> , Charles Haddon (1834-92)	English Baptist preacher <b>CM 2.III; POV I</b>
<b>Stafford</b>	

Celia	née Malpass; wife of Charles; her affair with Edward Willis causes the breakdown of her marriage; Stafford's resignation from Willis, Hackett and Willis and Edward's enlistment at the onset of World War <b>IA I,IV-XIII,XV-XXIII</b>
Charles	engineer at Willis, Hackett and Willis; pioneer of high-quality, armament-grade steel <b>IA I,IV-VIII,XI-XXIII; WL V(6)</b>
Mr	Charles's late father; owner of North Bromwich* brass foundry <b>IA XVI</b>
Mrs	Charles's mother of Lozells Road, North Bromwich* <b>IA XVI,XX</b>
<b>Stanford</b> , Charles (1852-1924)	Irish composer <b>POV VII</b>
<b>Stanley</b> , (Sir) Henry (1841-1904)	British-US explorer and journalist; found Livingstone at Ujiji, Tanganyika, 10.11.1871 <b>ISA 7(3)</b>
<b>Starley</b> , James (1831-81)	English inventor & manufacturer of bicycles and sewing-machines <b>HUW 1(5), 2(4)</b>
<b>Starling</b> , Edward	DCM, MC; Black Country poet & novelist; lodger with Mrs Pooley at 39 Lupus Street, London; fellow-patient with Jim Redlake at Thorpe Castle* Military Hospital <b>JR 3.III,V,VII-VIII, 4.II, 5.II-V</b> recruiting sergeant at Cape Town in World War I <b>JR 4.II-III</b>
<b>Steel</b> , Sergeant	
<b>Stein</b> , Gertrude (1874-1946)	US writer <b>CB 3</b>
<b>Stein</b> , Ober-Leutnant	East African planter, i/c volunteer group to suppress native rising at Luguru; killed at Usambara <b>CM 14.II</b>
<b>Steinway</b> , Heinrich (1797-1871)	[born Steinweg] US piano-maker <b>CB 9</b>
<b>Stendhal</b> (1783-1842)	[pseudonym of Henri Marie Beyle] French novelist <b>MBJ 3(V)</b>
<b>Stephens</b>	of Home Farm on White Ladies* estate <b>WL VI(1)</b>
<b>Stevens</b> , Mr	North Bromwich* seed merchant <b>TLW xviii</b>
<b>Stevenson-Hamilton</b> , Jas (1867-1957)	Irish; Lt Col 6 <sup>th</sup> Royal Dragoons; zoologist and game conservationist; first curator of Kruger National Park <b>ISA 6(2)</b>
<b>Stevenson</b> , Robert Louis (1850-94)	Scottish writer <b>DT II; YP 2.VII(ii); TB XIII; MBJ 3(VII); POV VII; DBR 13(III); CG B4V(1)</b>
<b>Stockenstrom</b> , Sir Andries (1792-1864)	Lieutenant Governor of Eastern Province, Cape Colony <b>TSC 3(3,10)</b>
<b>Stokes</b> , William (1804-78)	Irish physician; Regius Professor of Physic at University of Dublin; joint identifier of Cheyne–Stokes respiration <b>JR 3.VI;</b>
<b>Stolzinger</b> , Walther von	young knight from <a href="#">Franconia</a> in Wagner's opera <a href="#">Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg</a> <b>CM 3.II</b>
<b>Stone</b>	
Catherine	wife of Morton, but loved by her cousin, Hans Malan <b>CB 8.I-III</b>
Morton	husband of Catherine, but in love with her cousin, Daphnie Malan <b>CB 8.I-III</b>
<b>Stopes</b> , Marie (1880-1958)	British birth-control pioneer and palaeobotanist <b>MMP VII(ii)</b>
<b>Stratton</b> , Eugene (1861-1918)	music hall artiste <b>MBJ 3(X)</b>
<b>Strauss</b> , Richard (1864-1949)	German composer <b>YP 2.VII(i); MOT XVII</b>
<b>Streeter</b> , Edwin (1834-1923)	author of <a href="#">The Great Diamonds of the World</a> <b>CG B2III(5)</b>
<b>Strefford</b>	
Babs	child of Charles and Enid <b>CHa V,VIII</b>
Charles	engineer in Katanga <b>CHa VIII-IX</b>
Enid	Jane Furnival's step-sister, who stays with the Furnivals at Cold Harbour* and is run out of the house by the paranormal activity; husband of Charles <b>CHa V,VIII-IX</b>
<b>Strijdom</b>	
Carel	predikant in succession to Mr Blair; devotee of the Boer cause; in love with Marie Grafton who, at the end of the story agrees to marry him <b>CG B3I(1), B3I(1),III(1), B4II(3),III(1,3),V(2,4)</b>

Suzanna	sister of Carel; also devotee of Boer cause; marries Adrian Grafton <b>CG</b> B1I(1), B3I(1),III(1-2,4), B4I(2,II(3),III(1,3)
<b>Strijdom, Hans</b>	Voortrekker of Meerlust <b>TSC</b> 2(6)
<b>Strijdom, Piet</b>	Afrikander neighbour of Hans & Daphne Malan, with whom he is love and eventually marries <b>CB</b> 8.II-III
<b>Strindberg, August</b> (1849-1912)	Swedish dramatist and novelist <b>MMP</b> VII(ii)
<b>Struben</b>	
Frederick (1851-1931)	brother of Hendrik; founder of first successful gold mining company on the Rand <b>CG</b> B2III(3-5), B4I(4-5); <b>ISA</b> 5(1), 6(1)
Hendrik (1840-1915)	joined his brother Frederick in establishing himself on the Rand <b>CG</b> B4I(5); <b>ISA</b> 6(1)
<b>Stuart, Leslie</b> (1863-1928)	[Thomas Augustine Barrett] English composer of musical comedy <b>MBJ</b> 3(X)
<b>Stubbs</b>	English emissary of Colonial Government, opposed to Voortrekkers <b>TSC</b> 3(9)
<b>Stubbs, George</b> (1724-1806)	English painter famed for his portrayals of horses <b>TLW</b> i
<b>Sturrock, Frederick</b> (1882-1959)	Scottish engineer, worked in South Africa <b>ISA</b> 3(1)
<b>Sudermann, Hermann</b> (1857-1928)	German dramatist and novelist <b>MBJ</b> 2(V)
<b>Suetonius</b> (c.69-c.122 CE)	Roman historian <b>CHa</b> IV
<b>Sullivan, (Sir) Arthur</b> (1842-1900)	English composer, partnered W.S. Gilbert in Savoy operas <b>YP</b> 2.VIII(ii); <b>HUW</b> 1(12); <b>DBR</b> 1(IV); <b>CG</b> 12
<b>Sullivan</b>	
Gilbert	Irish butler to Marquess of Clun; lodging-house proprietor; inveterate gambler <b>CG</b> 12
Sarah	Irish lady's maid to Marchioness of Clun; Gilbert's wife <b>CG</b> .12
<b>Surtees, Robert</b> (1803-64)	English novelist and journalist <b>MBJ</b> 2(VI); <b>JR</b> 2.III;
<b>Susan</b>	[no surname] of North Bromwich*; present at the birth of Sally's child <b>YP</b> 2.IX(ii)
<b>Susan</b>	[no surname] Annabel Abberley's maid <b>POV</b> III <b>POV</b>
<b>Swain, Dr</b>	GP from Leicester, attends Dr Weston during his illness <b>JR</b> 3.VI
<b>Swanston, Mr</b>	deceased gold prospector named in anonymous letter <b>CG</b> B2III(2)
<b>Sweeney</b>	officer of the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit <b>CG</b> B3III(4)
<b>Swift, Jonathan</b> (1667-1745)	Anglo-Irish satirist and clergyman <b>BR</b> 1.II
<b>Swinburne, Algernon</b> (1837-1909)	English poet and critic <b>JR</b> 2.III,VI, 4.VII; <b>TLW</b> ii,x,xv; <b>WL</b> II(5); <b>DBR</b> 9(II); <b>W</b> 5(1)
<b>Swithin, St</b> (d. 862)	English ecclesiastic; Bishop of Winchester <b>JR</b> 2.III
<b>Swynnerton, Misses</b>	two elderly sisters of Endercote Hall, * who had not spoken to each other for 40 years <b>JR</b> 2.VIII
<b>Sykes</b>	Lord Essendine's butler at Thorpe Castle* <b>JR</b> 2.VII-IX
<b>T</b>	
'T-'	
<b>Tacitus</b> (c.56-c.120 CE)	officer with whom FBY served in German East Africa; malaria victim <b>MOT</b> XI,XIV-XV
<b>Tannhauser</b> (13 <sup>th</sup> century)	Roman historian and politician <b>YP</b> 1.IV(ii); <b>CHa</b> III
<b>Tardebigge</b>	mythologized German <u>Minnesänger</u> and poet; subject of opera by Wagner <b>YP</b> 2.VII(i)
<b>Tattersall, Richard</b> (1724-95)	Worcestershire family <b>HUW</b> 3(2)
<b>Taube</b>	English auctioneer; founder of racing centre at Hyde Park Corner <b>YP</b> 1.IV(iii)
<b>Tauchnitz, C. Bernhard</b> (1816-95)	German civilian patient at Medical Headquarters, German East Africa <b>JR</b> 4.V
<b>Taylor</b>	German publisher <b>MAH</b> II(2)
	South African accountant; friend of Mark & Catherine Malthus <b>JR</b> 4.II,V

<b>Taylor, Mr</b>	master of the 'Minerva' <b>TSC 1(11)</b>
<b>Taylor, Mrs</b>	Joe Munn's landlady <b>BD 20</b>
<b>Tchaikovsky, Pyotr Ilyich (1840-93)</b>	Russian composer <b>DT II; YP 2.IV(ii), VII(i); TLW xi,xvii</b>
<b>Tennyson, Alfred (1809-92)</b>	1 <sup>st</sup> Baron; English Poet Laureate in succession to Wordsworth <b>YP 1.II(iii); TB XVI; KL II(4); JR 2.VI, 3.VIII; MMP VII(ii); TLW iii,v; WL I(7);DBR 9(II)</b>
<b>Tethys</b>	in Greek mythology wife of Oceanus; goddess of fresh water which nourishes the earth <b>MBJ 1(IV)</b>
<b>Thackeray, William (1811-63)</b>	English novelist <b>TLW xx; WL I(7); DBR 9(II)</b>
<b>Thais (flc4BCE)</b>	Athenian courtesan who travelled with the army of Alexander the Great during invasion of Persia <b>KL IV(3)</b>
<b>Thesinger, Sir Frederick (1827-1905)</b>	subsequently Lord Chelmsford; commanded British troops in the Cape <b>CG B3I(3)</b>
<b>Thomas, Hugh Owen (1834-91)</b>	Welsh surgeon; creator of the 'Thomas Splint', to stabilise a fractured femur <b>BD 6-7</b>
<b>Thomas, Walter</b>	Hugo Pomfret's butler at Haysech <b>WL IV(5), V(4-6)</b>
<b>Thompson, Francis (1857-1927)</b>	[Matebli Thompson] : at the age of 13 a diamond digger near Barkly West; n 1884 became secretary to Cecil Rhodes before joining De Beers Company in Kimberley; accompanied Charles Rudd and Rochfort Maguire to Matebeleland in 1888 and obtained from <b>Lobengula</b> what became known as the Rudd Concession <b>CG B4II(3)</b>
<b>Thompson, Francis (1859-1907)</b>	English poet <b>YP 2.IV(ii), VII(ii); JR 2.IV; W 5(1)</b>
<b>Thomson, James (1700-48)</b>	Scottish poet <b>W 3(1)</b>
<b>Thornby</b>	Yorkshire workman on North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme <b>U XVII</b>
<b>Thorne, William James (1857-1946)</b>	British trade unionist, one of the first Labour Members of Parliament <b>DBR 13(II)</b>
<b>Tiberius (42BCE- 37CE)</b>	[Tiberius Claudius Nero] 2 <sup>nd</sup> emperor of Rome <b>RK I(6); WL IV(3)</b>
<b>Tibbets</b>	
George	Back of 16 Crabb's Lane, Sedgebury* <b>DBR 1(III)</b>
Mrs	George's wife <b>DBR 1(III)</b>
<b>Tiberius (42BCE- 37CE)</b>	[Tiberius Claudius Nero] 2 <sup>nd</sup> emperor of Rome <b>BR1.VI; MAH II(4,6,10)</b>
<b>Tildesley, Mrs</b>	Sedgebury resident <b>DBR 7(II)</b>
<b>Timmins</b>	salesman at Holland's Wrought Iron Works, Wolverbury* <b>MMP VII(v)</b>
<b>Timmins, James</b>	father of Annie Cookson <b>TLW viii</b>
<b>Tinsley</b>	
Arabella (i)	daughter of Josiah, whose brickworks she manages; marries Jasper Mortimer; mother of Harriet and Arabella <b>WL I(2-6,8) III(3)</b>
Arabella (ii)	see Arabella Small
Josiah	wealthy owner of Tinsley's brickfield, Haysech, originally developed by his forbears in the mid-18 <sup>th</sup> century, later becoming Haysech Brickworks, the basis of Josiah's fortune <b>WL I(2,3,7), II(1-2), III(3), V(2,6), VI(2), E</b>
<b>Tintoretto (1518-94)</b>	[Jacopo Robusti] Italian painter <b>JR 2.VI; MAH I(7)</b>
<b>Titans</b>	in Greek mythology the children of the primordial deities Uranus and Gaea <b>YP 2.III(iii)</b>
<b>Tolley, Mrs</b>	deceased occupant of Ivy Cottage, Monk's Norton, whose cottage is sold by her daughter-in-law to Mr Jagger <b>POV II</b>
<b>Tompion, Thomas (1639-1713)</b>	English clockmaker <b>TLW i,xx</b>
<b>Tony</b>	[no surname] native servant of Cecil Rhodes at Groote Schuur <b>CG B4V(4)</b>
<b>Tosca, Floria</b>	Roman diva and eponymous heroine in Puccini's opera <b>MMP X(i); CB 7</b>

<b>Tosen</b>	supporter of Paul Kruger in Volksraad <b>CG B4IV(1)</b>
<b>Tracey Boys</b>	two brothers, sons of a Devonshire baronet; pupils at Dr Considine's school <b>TB X,XII-XIII,XVII</b>
<b>Traherne, Thomas (c1636-74)</b>	English poet <b>U II,XIX; DT II,V; YP 2.X(iv)</b>
<b>Tregaron</b>	
Barbara (1684-1699)	portrait hangs at Nant Escob* <b>HUW 1(8,12), 2(3), 1(2), 3(4,5)</b>
Colonel	Griffith Tregaron's uncle, from whom he inherits Nant Escob* <b>HUW 1(2,8,10,12), 2(4,11), 1(2), 3(1)</b>
Diana	eldest daughter of Griffith and Lucrezia; marries Sir Edmund Delahaye <b>HUW 1(3-5,7,8,10-13), 2(1-4,6-11), 1(2), 3(1-5)</b>
Gerald	son of Griffith and Lucrezia; dies of enteric at Bloemfontein during the Boer War <b>HUW 1(3-5, 8,10-13), 2(1-7,9-11), 1(2), 3(1-3,5)</b>
Griffith	tempestuous, philandering protagonist of <u>The House Under the Water</u> ; inherits Nant Escob*, an estate which he sells to North Bromwich for its Welsh water scheme; loses two fortunes and dies bankrupt <b>HUW passim; TLW xvi; WL V(5)</b>
Lucrezia	née Roccanera, second wife of Griffith, mother of Gerald, Diana, Virginia and Philippa <b>HUW 1(3,8-13), 2(1-4,6-11), 1(2), 3(1-5)</b>
Philippa	youngest daughter of Griffith and Lucrezia; at the end of the novel is to marry Evan Vaughan <b>HUW 1(3-13), 2(1-11), 1(2), 3(1-5)</b>
(Sir) Robert	[Rob] elder son of Griffith; bicycle and car designer, manufacturer and millionaire; in partnership with Pearce; marries Janet Delahaye <b>HUW 1(313), 2(1-7, 9-11), 1(2), 3(1-5); TLW vii,xi,xii,xiii,xvi,xix; WL III(4), V(3,6), VI(3-4)</b>
Trevor	son of Sir Robert; friend of Jack Ombersley, with whom he is sent down from Oxford <b>TLW v,xvi,xix</b>
Virginia	second daughter of Griffith and Lucrezia; marries the Marchese Campocicala, <b>HUW 1(3,4,6,8,10-13), 2(1-11), 1(2), 3(1-3,5)</b>
<b>Trelawny, Edward John (1792-1881)</b>	British biographer, novelist and adventurer <b>YP 2.IV(ii)</b>
<b>Tremelling, Judith</b>	of Easy Row, North Bromwich; pantomime performer of Queen's Theatre <b>DBR 12(III-IV)</b>
<b>Trenelli</b>	
Bianca	daughter of the Marchesa; piano pupil of Julian Willoughby, who falls in love with her <b>CB 9</b>
Marchesa	mother of Bianca <b>CB 9</b>
<b>Treves, (Sir) Frederick (1853-1923)</b>	English surgeon; performed Edward VII's appendectomy <b>DBR 8(II)</b>
<b>Trevor, Captain</b>	injured soldier at officer at Jim Redlake's medical board <b>JR 5.II</b>
<b>Treyer, Gottlieb (1790-1869)</b>	German-born partner of British snuff manufacturer and retailer, Fribourg at 34 Haymarket, London <b>JR 3.III</b>
<b>Trichard, Gert</b>	High Veld farmer; fictional kinsman of Louis Trichard, Voortrekker leader to Zoutpansberg <b>CG B2I(3), B3III(3), B4I(2),V(4)</b>
<b>Trigardt, Louis (1783-1838)</b>	Voortrekker leader of Swedish descent <b>TSC 2(6), 3(3,4,10)</b>
<b>Tristan</b>	prototype courtly figure, the story of whose love for Isolde dates from 12 <sup>th</sup> century; subject of opera by Wagner <b>DTVIII-XI; YP 2.VII(ii), IX(ii); JR 2.III,IX, 4.VII; TLW xvii; CB 9</b>
<b>Triton</b>	in Greek mythology a sea god; son of Poseidon and Amphitrite <b>MBJ 1(IV)</b>
<b>Troilus</b>	hero of stories set during Trojan Wars by (amongst others) Chaucer and Shakespeare: <i>Troilus loves Cressida</i> , who betrays him <b>KL IV(4-5)</b>
<b>Trollope, Anthony (1815-82)</b>	English novelist <b>POV VIII; ISA 2, 3(4)</b>
<b>Trost, Jane</b>	Miss Loach's maid – "handmaiden and slave" <b>TLW ii,vi,vii,ix,x,xii,xiv,xvii,xix,xxi</b>
<b>Truters</b>	friends of Maria Grafton at the Cape <b>CG B3II(2)</b>
<b>Tubal Cain</b>	biblical son of Lamech and Zillah; worker in copper and iron <b>MMP II(i)</b>
<b>Turgenev, Ivan (1818-83)</b>	Russian novelist <b>CB.4</b>
<b>Tussaud, Marie (1761-1850)</b>	[Madame Tussaud] Swiss modeller in wax <b>BD 14</b>

<b>Tutankhamen</b> (dc1340BCE)	Egyptian pharaoh of 18 <sup>th</sup> dynasty; son-in-law of Akhnaton <b>KL III(4), IV(4); CB 11.I</b>
<b>T.V.</b>	Jasper Pomfret's tutor at Eton <b>WL VI(2)</b>
<b>Tweed</b> , John (1869-1933)	British sculptor <b>ISA 7(2)</b>
<b>Twiss</b> , Mr	Chief Engineer of SS Chusan of Cathay Steam Navigation Company <b>CB 1.V-VI</b>
<b>U</b>	
<b>Ugly Sisters</b>	daughters of Cinderella's wicked step-mother <b>MMP III(i), VI(iv)</b>
<b>Ulysses</b>	[Odysseus in Greek mythology] in Roman mythology King of Ithaca; devised the Trojan horse; his adventures during his 10-year return journey from Troy to Ithaca are told in Homer's <u>Odyssey</u> <b>U XIX</b>
<b>Umgombarie</b>	Zoutpansberg member of indaba of native chiefs; [real, but unidentified person?] appears in <u>The Last Boer War</u> by H. Rider Haggard <b>CG B4I(2)</b>
<b>Umslopagaas</b>	Zulu chief; brave and noble companion of Allan Quatermain in Rider Haggard's novels <b>ISA 7(1)</b>
<b>Umyethile</b>	member of indaba of native chiefs; [real, but unidentified person?] appears in <u>Cetewayo and His White Neighbours</u> by H. Rider Haggard <b>CG B4I(2)</b>
<b>Uncle Jock</b>	Andrew Blair's Scottish uncle <b>TSC 3(3)</b>
<b>Uriah</b>	Hittite soldier whose death in battle King David engineered in order to marry Bathsheba, Uriah's wife <b>TSC 3(6)</b>
<b>Ursula</b> , Sister	Nun at Monastery of Our Lady of Llandulas <b>DT XI</b>
<b>Uys</b>	
Jacobus (1770-1838)	Voortrekker leader, father of Piet <b>TSC 2(2),3(4,9)</b>
Piet (1797-1838)	Voortrekker leader, killed in Zulu wars <b>TSC 3(4-6,9)</b>
<b>Uys</b> , Piet	Volksraad supporter of annexation <b>CG B3I(3)</b>
<b>Uxbridge</b> , Lord (1768-1854)	Henry Pagett, created Marquis of Anglesey (1815) after commanding British cavalry at Waterloo <b>TSC 1(8), 2(4)</b>
<b>V</b>	
<b>Vacari</b>	deputy in deposed Trinacrian regime, with whom the Duke of Leonforte is in treaty <b>RK VII(1), VIII(1-3), IX(1-4), X(1,3)</b>
<b>Valentine</b>	prospector at Geelhoutboom <b>CG B2I(5)</b>
<b>Valkyries</b>	in Germanic mythology, attendant on Wotan, who select from the world's battlefields those who must die <b>JR 2.III; MMP VII(ii); WL I(2)</b>
<b>Vanbrugh</b> (Sir) John (1664-1726)	English playwright & baroque architect <b>JR 2.VIII-IX</b>
<b>Van der Berg</b> , Dirk	half-caste Voortrekker <b>TSC 3(9)</b>
<b>Vanderkemp</b> , Johannes (1747-1812)	Dutch missionary in Africa <b>TSC 2(6)</b>
<b>Van de Merwe</b>	Dutch emigrant; original builder of house at Schoengesicht <b>JR 4.VI</b>
<b>Van Der Stel</b>	
Simon (1639-1712)	born, Mauritius; first Governor of Cape of Good Hope <b>ISA 3(1-2)</b>
Willem Adriaan (1664-1723)	born Amsterdam; eldest son of Simon, whom he succeeded as Governor of Cape of Good Hope <b>ISA 3(2)</b>
<b>Vanderwalt</b>	trader with Orange Free State <b>TSC 3(3)</b>
<b>Van Deventer</b> , (Sir) Jacob (1874-1922)	South African professional soldier; in World War I commanded 1 <sup>st</sup> SA Mounted Brigade; promoted major-general and knighted in 1915; ADC to King George V in 1920 <b>JR 4.III-IV,VI; MOT III,V,XXI</b>
<b>Van Dyck</b> , (Sir) Anthony (1599-1641)	Flemish painter <b>HUW 1(4), 2(1,2), 3(1,3,4); TLW v,ix; MAH I(3), II(1-2); W 3(2)</b>



<b>Van Dyke, Sybrandt</b>	Voortrekker <b>TSC 3(8)</b>
<b>Van Eck</b>	Boer attorney <b>CG B3III(2)</b>
<b>Van Gogh, Vincent (1853-90)</b>	Dutch post-impressionist painter <b>JR 2.V;</b>
<b>Van Niekirk, Gerrit (1840-96)</b>	Head of miniature Republic of Stellaland (Western Transvaal); subsequently Chief of Police, Pretoria <b>CG B4I(6)</b>
<b>Van Reenan, Frans</b>	C19 owner of Sandspruit Farm at foot of Van Reenan Pass, through Drakensberg Mts between Ladysmith and Harrismith <b>ISA 2</b>
<b>Van Rensburg</b>	Voortrekker family <b>TSC 3(4)</b>
Janse (1779-1836)	Voortrekker leader, known as "Lang Hans," killed at Inhambane <b>TSC 2(6,8)</b>
<b>Van Rensburg, Janse</b>	kinsman of Lisbet Grafton, after whom her son is named <b>CG B1I(1)</b>
<b>Van Riebeeck, Johan (1618-77)</b>	first Dutch Commander of Cape of Good Hope; founder of South African colonization <b>ISA 1(4-5), 3(1)</b>
<b>Van Schlickman</b>	German gunner in Roos' force at Majuba <b>CG B2III(5)</b>
<b>Vanstone, Mr</b>	accountant to firm of Willis, Hackett and Willis <b>IA I,IV,VI,XIII,XVXVII-XIX,XXIII</b>
<b>Vaughan, Evan</b>	farmer of Trenant*, at the end of the novel is to marry Phillipa Tregaron <b>HUW 1(8-13), 2(1-3,5-7,9,10), 3(5)</b>
<b>Vaughan</b>	
Henry (1622-95)	Welsh metaphysical poet; brother of Thomas <b>DT II</b>
Thomas (1621-65)	Welsh mystic and alchemist; brother of Henry <b>DT II</b>
<b>Vaughan, Kate (1852-1903)</b>	[stage name of Catherine Alice Candelin] British dancer & actress <b>JR 3.I</b>
<b>Vaughan, of Tregoyd</b>	ancient Welsh family <b>MAH I(2,5,8), II(12)</b>
Owen	ancestor of Agnes and Ellen Isit <b>MAH I(7)</b>
Ludovic	[Don Ludovico] deceased artist uncle of Agnes and Ellen Isit from whom they inherit Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*; dies in mysterious circumstances, presumably poisoned by Salvatore Ferraro, with whom he had an (implied) homosexual relationship <b>MAH I(8), II(2-7,9-13,15)</b>
<b>Velasquez, Diego (1599-1660)</b>	Spanish painter <b>W 3(2), 4</b>
<b>Venus</b>	in Roman mythology goddess of love <b>MMP II(ii), VII(v)</b>
<b>Verdon</b>	Norman baronial family; came to England in 1066 and were granted Farnham Royal in Buckinghamshire <b>POV II</b>
<b>Verdon,</b>	
(Dr) John	GP of Halesby, * father of Richard <b>W 1(1,2), 5(1,3)</b>
Mrs	wife of John, mother of Richard <b>W 1(1,2), 3(1), 4, 5(3)</b>
Richard (Dick)	hero/narrator of <u>Wistanslow</u> <b>W (passim)</b>
<b>Verlaine, Paul (1844-96)</b>	French poet <b>DT VIII</b>
<b>Verona</b>	solicitor of Marx & Verona, Lombard Street, London <b>HUW 2(11), I(2), 3(1-4); WL IV(1); MAH I(7-8)</b>
Mrs	Verona's wife <b>HUW 3(4)</b>
<b>Verrall, Margaret (1857-1916)</b>	classical scholar of Newnham College, Cambridge; parapsychology researcher and medium <b>DBR 9(I)</b>
<b>Vesalius, Andrea (1514-64)</b>	Belgian anatomist <b>DBR 11(III)</b>
<b>Viceroy</b>	of India <b>MAH I(6)</b>
<b>Victor Emmanuel II (1820-78)</b>	King of Sardinia and first King of Italy from 1849 <b>BR1.IV</b>
<b>Victoria, Queen (1819-1901)</b>	succeeded her uncle, William IV as Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, 1837, Empress of India from 1876 <b>YP 1.XII(i), 2.I(ii);</b>

<b>Viglione, Teresa</b> <sup>8</sup>	<b>MBJ 1(I), 2(I,V), 3(III); BR1.II; JR 1.VI, 2.III, 3.VI, 5.V; HUW 1(2), 3(4); TLW iii; WL 1(9), V(4); TSC 1(9),3(3,10); POV III; DBR 2(II), 5(III), 7(III), 8(III); CG B1II(1), B2IV(2-3), B3III(1), B4I(2),III(1-2),V(2,4); W 2(1)</b> born to an Italian family from Piedmont, moved to South Africa in the early 19 <sup>th</sup> century; famed for her medical aid to the Voortrekkers <b>TSC 3(9,10)</b>
<b>Villiers, Major</b>	reporting officer in Jameson Raid <b>CG B4V(4)</b>
<b>Vincent, Father</b>	abbot of St Chad's and investigator of paranormal activity at Cold Harbour* <b>Cha V-VIII</b>
<b>Vincent-Jones, Dr</b>	Dulston* GP <b>DBR 8(II)</b>
<b>Viola</b>	heroine of Shakespeare's <i>Twelfth Night</i> <b>MBJ 1(I)</b>
<b>Virgil (70-19BCE)</b>	[Publius Vergilius Maro] Roman poet <b>YP 2.X(i); BR1.IV</b>
<b>Viva, Pietro</b>	son of Gagnano farmer who keeps him short of money; medical student; worldly-wise fellow-lodger with Paul Ritchie in the house of, Vincenzo Saccola; works in hospital in Naples during the outbreak of cholera in which he (presumably) dies <b>BR2.I-VI,3.I-IV,4.I-VI</b>
<b>Vivaldi, Antonio (1678-1741)</b>	Italian violinist and composer <b>TLW vi</b>
<b>Vizard, Mortimer</b>	Colonel Abberley's lawyer <b>TSC 1(1,2,5,6)</b>
<b>Von Brandis, Carl (1827-1903)</b>	Commandant at Lydenburg during Sekukuni War; Witwatersrand Mine Commissioner; Johannesburg magistrate <b>CG B4III(1-2)</b>
<b>Von Lettow-Vorbeck, Paul (1870-1964)</b>	German soldier; commander of German troops in East Africa 1914; promoted general 1918; greatly respected & honoured in South Africa <b>JR 4.III,VI-VII</b>
<b>Von Stolp, Carl</b>	Capri resident; "Cashiered Guardsman" <b>WL IV(3)</b>
<b>Vorster, Barend(1858-1932)</b>	member of Transvaal Volkraad; confidential advisor to General Grobler <b>CG B3III(1), B4III(2)</b>
<b>Vowles, Henry</b>	beneficiary in the will of Roger Ombersley <b>TLW iii</b>
<b>Voysey, Charles (1857-1941)</b>	English architect & designer <b>CG 13</b>
<b>W</b>	
<b>Wade</b>	
Florrie	of North Bromwich*, younger sister of Eliza Moseley <b>BD 4,</b>
George	Florrie's husband; North Bromwich* brass-worker <b>BD 4,</b>
Susan	daughter of Florrie and George; Abner Fellows' first love-interest <b>BD 4-8,10,25</b>
<b>Wade</b>	
The Elder	North Bromwich* University student <b>YP 2.III(ii-iii), VI(iii)</b>
The Younger	North Bromwich* University student <b>YP 2.III(ii-iii)</b>
<b>Wagner, Richard (1813-83)</b>	German composer <b>CM 3.II; YP 1.IV(iii), 2.VII(i-ii), IX(iii); JR 2.III,VI, 3.V; MMP VII(ii); HUW 1(11); TLW vi,xi,xvii; WL II(7); W 5(1); CB 1.II; 3</b>
<b>Wake</b>	
Evelyn	wife of Ronald; scholar with an interest in George Martock; visits Cold Harbour* on Humphrey Furnival's invitation to view Martock manuscripts; hears trials and tribulations of Jane Furnival, and challenges Furnival on his mental (and potentially physical) abuse; later channels the final moments of Jane Furnival <b>Cha passim</b>

<sup>8</sup> Mentioned by Walker, E.A. in The Great Trek (1934)

Ronald	London-based doctor and husband of Evelyn; visits Cold Harbour* with Evelyn; speaks to Humphrey Furnival about the research he has conducted into the site's history; back in London he informs Charles and Enid Strefford of their experiences at Cold Harbour*, insisting it is vital they save Jane Furnival <i>CHa passim</i>
<b>Walcot</b>	
Ludlow	US proprietor of Walcot's World- famed Antacid recuperates in England after illness; discovers his roots and his cousin whom he marries <i>CB 10</i>
Mary	distant cousin who nurses Ludlow Walcot after his road accident and subsequently marries him <i>CB 10</i>
<b>Waldron</b> , Frank Vincent	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death <i>TLW xxii</i>
<b>Waldron</b> , Mr	of Halesby*; friend of Mrs. Barrow <i>YP 1.IX(ii)</i>
<b>Waldron</b>	
Mrs	Sam's wife; neighbour of Mr & Mrs Small <i>WL II(3)</i>
Sam	Bromsberrow* nail-maker <i>WL II(1-3,9)</i>
<b>Waldteufel</b> , Emile (1837-1915)	French composer <i>HUW 1(12)</i>
<b>Wales</b>	
Prince of (1841-1910)	eldest son of Queen Victoria, King Edward VII of Great Britain and Northern Ireland from 1901 <i>YP 1.IV(iii),V; HUW 1(12); W 2(2), 4</i>
Prince of (1894-1972)	eldest son of George V; King Edward VIII of Great Britain and Northern Ireland 1936 <i>MMP IV(i)</i>
Princess of (1844-1925)	later Queen Alexandra, consort of Edward VII; daughter of King Christian IX of Denmark <i>DBR 8(II), 12(III)</i>
<b>Walker</b> , George (1853-1924)	English brick-layer employed by Struben brothers; one of alleged discoverers of Witwatersrand Main Reef <i>CG B4I(5),II(1); ISA 5(10, 6(1)</i>
<b>Walker</b> , John (1805-1857)	Scottish grocer who dealt mainly in whisky, eventually launching <u>Johnnie Walker</u> brand <i>TLW xi</i>
<b>Wallace</b> , Edgar (1875-1932)	English journalist, dramatist and novelist <i>MMP V(i)</i>
<b>Wallis</b> , Mrs	Winsworth* landlady of Susan & Dick Pennington <i>MMP VI(i)</i>
<b>Walpole</b> , Robert ((1676-745)	1 <sup>st</sup> Earl of Orford; first Prime Minister of Great Britain <i>TSC 1(5)</i>
<b>Walter</b> (i)	[no surname] huntsman of Monk's Norton <i>POV VII</i>
<b>Walter</b> (ii)	[no surname] barman at Gibert Sullivan's favourite pub <i>CG 12</i>
<b>Walter</b> , Abbot (d 1104)	[Walter de Cerisy] Abbot of Evesham and church leader of England under the Norman conquest <i>POV VI</i>
<b>Walters</b> , Cyril (1905-1992)	Welsh cricketer <i>POV VII</i>
<b>Walters</b> , Sergeant	of North Bromwich* Constabulary <i>MMP XII(ii)</i>
<b>Wandering Jew</b>	14 <sup>th</sup> century Christian folklore imagined a Jewish man who taunted Jesus on his way to Golgotha, cursed to walk the earth until the Second Coming <i>U X</i>
<b>Ward</b> , (Sir) Leslie (1851-1922)	English caricaturist and portrait-painter <i>DBR 5(I)</i>
<b>Warley</b> , Joe	mill-worker at Uffley* <i>TLW iv,ix,x,xiv</i>
<b>Warren</b> , (Sir) Charles (1840-1927)	British General; commanded occupation of Bechuanaland ahead of South African Republic <i>CG B4I(6),II(3)</i>
<b>Warwick</b> The Kingmaker (1428-71)	Richard Neville, English soldier and statesman <i>W 2(2)</i>
<b>Wasserman</b> , August (1866-1925)	German bacteriologist <i>DBR 10(III)</i>
<b>Waterboer</b> , Andries (c1789-1852)	leader (kaptijn) of Griqua people <i>ISA 5(2)</i>

<b>Watkin, Red</b>	workman on North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme; dies of typhoid <b>U XVII,XXII,XXVI</b>
<b>Watkins</b>	tailor; juror at the coroner's inquest into the death of PC Bastard <b>BD 14</b>
<b>Watt, James (1736-1819)</b>	Scottish engineer and inventor in partnership with Matthew Boulton <b>DBR 5(I)</b>
<b>Watts, George Frederic (1817-1904)</b>	English painter <b>MMP VII(ii), XII(i)</b>
<b>Weaver</b>	Court 13, No 6, Grenville Street, North Bromwich* <b>DBR 4(IV)</b>
<b>Weaver, Mrs</b>	Sedgebury* midwife <b>DBR 7(II-III)</b>
<b>Webb, Francis William (1836-1906)</b>	English railway engineer <b>HUW 1(4)</b>
<b>Webb</b>	
Henry	previous postmaster at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; husband of Mrs Webb <b>TLW xii</b>
Mrs	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* postmistress and shop-keeper <b>TLW ii,vii,xi,xii,xv,xix,xx</b>
<b>Webb, Matthew (1848-83)</b>	English swimmer; first to swim the English Channel (August 1875); drowned attempting to swim Niagara rapids <b>WL IV(2)</b>
<b>Webb, Philip (1831-1915)</b>	English architect and designer <b>WL III(4)</b>
<b>Webber</b>	
Mr	"a bleached, sinewy man of sixty;" saddler of Monk's Norton*, whose shop was previously kept by his father <b>POV I,V,VII-VIII</b>
Mrs	Mr Webber's wife; "a silent woman with blond hair and a flat pale face;" her only son "went to the bad; served a sentence for obtaining money by false pretences and the emigrated to Canada and was heard of no more" <b>POV I</b>
<b>Wedekind, Benjamin (1864-1918)</b>	German playwright <b>MBJ 2(V)</b>
<b>Weinholt, Arnold (1877-1940)</b>	DSO, MC; born Queensland, Australia; Bush Scout & officer of East Africa Intelligence Department, World War I <b>MOT XXI</b>
<b>Weir</b>	Worcestershire family <b>MBJ 1(I); HUW 3(1,2)</b>
Dr	deceased GP of Wychbury* <b>TLW vii</b>
Miss	Clare Hingston's aunt <b>HUW 3(3)</b>
<b>Weiss, Lena</b>	name inscribed "in girlish hand" in copy of Lamb's Tales from Shakespeare, found by FBY at Governor's House, East Africa <b>MOT XVII</b>
<b>Weldon, (Sir) Arthur</b>	North Bromwich* consultant physician [based on Birmingham consultant physician, Sir Robert Simon] <b>YP 2.VII(ii); KL I(4); HUW 3(1-4); DBR 12(I-II); W 5 (3)</b>
<b>Weldon, Charles</b>	proprietor of <u>Weldon's Illustrated Dressmaker</u> , published monthly 1880-1935 <b>MMP I(v)</b>
<b>Wellington, Duke of (1769-1852)</b>	Arthur Wellesley, Irish soldier and statesman, of Apsley House; Prime Minister 1828-30; 1834 <b>JR 4.VI; TSC 1(4-7,9,10); W 1(2)</b>
<b>Wells, H.G. (1866-1946)</b>	English novelist and popular historian <b>MBJ 2(I); JR 2.VI; CB 11.I</b>
<b>Werder, Karl Wilhelm von (1808-87)</b>	Prussian general <b>WL I(8)</b>
<b>Werhner, (Sir) Julius (1850-1912)</b>	German mining magnate; Life Governor of De Beers Consolidated Mines <b>CG B4III(1),IV(2)</b>
<b>Wesley</b>	
Charles (1707-88)	English hymnwriter and Methodist founder <b>TSC 1(3)</b>
John (1703-91)	English founder of Methodism <b>CHa VI-VII; MMP II(ii)</b>
<b>West</b>	John Hackett's butler at Green Hill*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* <b>TLW xii</b>
<b>Westinghouse, Father</b>	priest at North Bromwich Oratory who later resides in London; clearly a portrait of Father Cyril Martindale (1879-1963) <b>CHa V,VIII-IX</b>
<b>Westinghouse, George (1846-1914)</b>	US engineer, inventor of air-brake system for railway locomotives <b>MBJ 3(V)</b>

<b>Westley-Richards, William (1789-1865)</b>	British firearms manufacturer <b>CG B111(1)</b>
<b>Westminster, Duke of (1825-1895)</b>	[Hugh Grosvenor; 1 <sup>st</sup> Duke] Master of the Horse (1880-85) race horse owner <b>TLW x</b>
<b>Westminster, Duke of (1879-1953)</b>	[Hugh Richard Grosvenor, 2 <sup>nd</sup> Duke, GCMG, DSO] British landowner and one of world's richest men; served with Cheshire Yeomanry in World War I; commanded regiment's armoured cars; led destruction of Senussi force at Battle of Agagia 1916 <b>JR 5.1; CB 7</b>
<b>Weston</b>	
Jane	domineering, scheming & snobbish wife of John; mother of Margaret, Elizabeth & Eleanor; grandmother of Jim Redlake; possibly the most unpleasant character in the whole FBY canon <b>JR 1.II-VIII, 3.IV-VIII, 4.IV-V, 5.I-II, IV-V</b>
(Dr) John	kindly GP of Thorpe Folville; husband of Jane; father of Margaret, Elizabeth & Eleanor; grandfather of Jim Redlake <b>JR 1.II-VIII, 4.V, 5.I-V</b>
Margaret	daughter of Jane & John, whom her mother favours; first betrothed to Rupert Mohun; marries Mr Withers, the scheming Melton solicitor <b>JR 1.III-VIII, 2.I, III-VI, VIII-IX, 3, VI, 4.I, IV, 5.I, IV</b>
<b>Wetherby, (Sir) Patrick</b>	London solicitor <b>HUW 2(11), 3(1)</b>
<b>Wheeler</b>	Wednesford* chemist <b>MBJ 2(IV, VI, VIII-IX)</b>
<b>Wheeler, Miss</b>	waitress at North Bromwich's Dousita Café* <b>YP 2.II(iii), III(I, iii), VI(ii), IX(i)</b>
<b>White</b>	proprietor of fairground galloping horses <b>TLW xix</b>
<b>White, Harry</b>	old Etonian; Jimmy Grafton's commanding officer [real, but unidentified person?] <b>CG B4V(4)</b>
<b>White, Sergeant</b>	messenger carrying High Commissioner's order of recall to Jameson <b>CG B4V(4)</b>
<b>Whitcote</b>	photographer of Halesby* Road, North Bromwich* [based on Whitlock's of New Street, Birmingham] <b>DBR 8(1)</b>
<b>White Queen</b>	character in Lewis Carroll's <a href="#">Through the Looking Glass</a> <b>TLW xxi</b>
<b>Whiteway</b>	headmaster of Brunston* School <b>DBR 10(1)</b>
<b>Whiteway, Edward</b>	Scottish entrepreneur; founder of Whiteway & Laidlaw Stores with branches in 20 Indian cities <b>KL II(2); MAH II(6)</b>
<b>Whitehouse</b>	North Bromwich* sword-maker <b>IA XVI</b>
<b>Whitman, Walt (1819-92)</b>	US poet <b>DT IX; IA XVI; BD 21; MBJ 1(VI)</b>
<b>Whittaker, Detective Superintendent</b>	of North Bromwich* Constabulary <b>MMP XII(i-vi)</b>
<b>Whore of Babylon</b>	symbolic depiction of evil in <a href="#">Revelation 17</a> ; also known as the Scarlet Woman <b>TLW ii</b>
<b>Whyte-Melville, George (1821-78)</b>	Scottish novelist and authority on field sports <b>MBJ 2(VI); JR 1.VIII, 2.VI, 3.IV; W 5(1)</b>
<b>Wicken, Professor</b>	archaeologist in Egypt <b>KL III(1)</b>
<b>Wickham, (Dr) T.C.</b>	of Winchester; 19 <sup>th</sup> century pioneer of dry-fly fishing <b>MMP XII(v)</b>
<b>Widal, Georges-Ferdinand (1862-1929)</b>	French physician; developed procedure for diagnosing typhoid fever <b>U XXII</b>
<b>Widdup</b>	student at St Luke's*, and North Bromwich* University <b>YP 1.II(i-ii), III(iiii), IV(I, iii), V, VI(i-ii), VII(i-iii), VIII, IX(ii), X(iv), 2.III(i), X(iii)</b>
<b>Wiener</b>	
Louis	Eton-educated stock-broker son of Sir Otto <b>HUW 1(11-13), 2(2,6-8,10), 3(5)</b>
Sir Otto	South African Jewish stockbroker of Aberirvon Court* <b>HUW 1(8,11-13), 2(1,4,6,8-11), 3(1)</b>
<b>Wigan Joe</b>	clogger; drinks in the Pound House*, Mainstone <b>BD 10,12-13,16-17,19</b>
<b>Wilburn (&amp; Wilburn)</b>	North Bromwich* solicitors <b>DT II, V, X</b>

Clare	see Hingston, Clare <b>MBJ</b> 3(II-III)
Dudley	North Bromwich* solicitor <b>MBJ</b> 1(IX); <b>HUW</b> 1(4), 3(4); <b>TLW</b> ii-iv,xii,xv,xvi,xx; <b>WL</b> III(1), IV(4), VI(3); <b>MAH</b> I(5)
Ernest	North Bromwich* solicitor; shoots himself to escape penalty for fraudulent conversion <b>MBJ</b> 1(IX); <b>MMP</b> V(i); <b>WL</b> II(12), III(1-4), IV(1,4-5), VI(1-6), VII(1-4), E; <b>MAH</b> I(1-8), II(2,6,11-12,15)
<b>Wilhelm II</b> (1859-1941)	German emperor and King of Prussia; grandson of Queen Victoria <b>IA</b> XI; <b>MBJ</b> 3(II); <b>JR</b> 5.IV; <b>CG</b> B4IV(2)
<b>Wilkinson</b> , James	manager at Josiah Tinsley & Co; takes charge following the death of Jasper Mortimer; to be married to Bella Pomfret <b>WL</b> III(3), IV(1), V(2-3,5-6), VI(1), E
<b>Will</b>	[no surname] husband of Maggie; father of Jim: lance- corporal in Mechanical Transport on Tanga Railway, German East Africa, World War I; narrator of <u>Armistice</u> <b>CB</b> 6
<b>Willcox</b> , Ella Wheeler (1850-1919)	US journalist and writer <b>CHa</b> II; <b>MMP</b> VII(ii)
<b>Willetts</b> , Mr	Bromsberrow* parish overseer <b>TSC</b> 1(5,6)
<b>William I</b> (c1027-1087)	[the Conqueror] Duke of Normandy, King of England <b>MMP</b> VII(iv)
<b>William II</b> (c1056-1100)	[Rufus] King of England; second surviving son of William I, whom he succeeded in 1087 <b>WL</b> I(1)
<b>William III</b> (1650-1702)	Stadtholder of United Provinces of the Netherlands and King of Great Britain and Ireland (with whom he reigned jointly with his wife Mary II from 1689) <b>HUW</b> 3(1)
<b>William IV</b> (1765-1837)	third son of George III, succeeded his brother, George IV, as King of Great Britain, Ireland and Hanover,1830, after whom King William's Town, South Africa was named <b>TSC</b> 1(3,4,7), 3(9); <b>ISA</b> 3(5), 4(1)
<b>Williams</b>	deceased gold prospector named in anonymous letter <b>CG</b> B2III(2)
<b>Williams</b> , Gardner (1842-1922)	American mining engineer; General Manager De Beers Consolidated Mines <b>B4I</b> (6)
<b>Williams</b> , Jane	member of Rev Francis Owen's household <b>TSC</b> 3(7)
<b>Williams</b> , Mr	Aberdulas coroner <b>DT</b> X
<b>Williams</b> , Mr	farmer of Pentre Higgin*; juror at the coroner's inquest into the death of PC Bastard <b>BD</b> 14,18-19,21-24
<b>Williams</b> , Owen	County Coroner, presides at inquest into death of John Hayward <b>U</b> XXI
<b>Willis</b>	Halesby industrial family <b>WL</b> I(7,9), III(2-3), V(6), E; <b>MAH</b> I(2)
Edward	son of Walter and his first wife; his affair with Celia Stafford causes him to leave Halesby and enlist at the outset of World War I <b>IA</b> <i>passim</i> ; <b>YP</b> 1.VI(ii), 2.IV(ii), V(ii-iii), VII(i); <b>BD</b> 4; <b>MBJ</b> 1(II); <b>WL</b> III(3); <b>DBR</b> 9(III)
Josiah	father of Walter; founder of firm of Willis and Hackett <b>IA</b> I,IV,XI,XVII
Lilian	daughter of Walter and Mrs Willis <b>IA</b> I-VII,IX-XII,XIV, XVI-XIX,XXII-XXIII; <b>YP</b> 1.VI(ii), XII(iii), 2.I(i); <b>BD</b> 4; <b>MBJ</b> 1(II)
Mrs (i)	first wife of Walter; mother of Edward; daughter of Abraham Hackett <b>IA</b> XII; <b>BD</b> 4
Mrs (ii)	née Hackett; second wife of Walter; mother of Lilian <b>IA</b> I-IV,VI-XII,XIV-XV,XVII-XIX,XXIII; <b>YP</b> 1.VI(ii), IX(iv), 2.IV(ii), V(ii); <b>MBJ</b> 1(II-III,VI); <b>WL</b> I(6), III(4)
(Sir) Walter, JP,CC	Halesby* industrialist of Mawne Hall* <b>IA</b> I-IV,VI-XIX,XXII; <b>YP</b> 1.X(iii-iv), 2.II(i), IV(ii), V(ii-iii); <b>BD</b> 4-5,7-8,25; <b>CHa</b> I,III; <b>MBJ</b> 1(I-II,VI), 3(II-III); <b>MMP</b> I(iii), II(i); <b>HUW</b> 3(1-4); <b>TLW</b> xii,xiii; <b>WL</b> I(1,6), III(3), V(6); <b>DBR</b> 7(II, 8(I-II,VI), 10(I), 12(IV), 13(II)); <b>W</b> 1(2)
<b>Willoughby</b> , (Sir) John (1859-1918)	English soldier; DSO; commanded force at Jameson's Raid; in World War I raised armoured motor column for East Africa, serving under General Smuts <b>CG</b> B4V(4); <b>MOT</b> XV,XVII,XIX
<b>Willoughby</b>	
Julian	[born George Chicken] husband of Kate; pianist; falls in love with his pupil Bianca Trenelli <b>CB</b> 9

Kate	[née Millar] daughter of Midlands tradesman; wife of Julian <b>CB 9</b>
<b>Wills, Dr</b>	Mawne Heath* and Sedgely* GP; in partnership with Dr Alec Findlay <b>DBR 7(II), 8(I,II,V-VI), 9(II), 10(IV), 11(II-III), 12(II), 13(II-IV)</b>
<b>Wilson</b>	
Mr	Mining Commissioner at de Kaap <b>CG B4I(4)</b>
Mrs	wife of the above, who looks after Lena <b>CG B4I(3-4),IV(3)</b>
<b>Wilson, Richard (1714-82)</b>	Welsh landscape painter <b>HUW 2(9)</b>
<b>Winter, (Rev) Arthur</b>	Vicar of Chaddesbourne D’Abitot* <b>TLW ii,vi,vii-xv,xvii,xix,xx,xxii; POV VIII</b>
<b>Winter</b>	
Robert (1568-1606)	brother of Thomas; cousin of Robert Catesby and fellow conspirator in Gunpowder Plot <b>WL IV(5)</b>
Thomas (1571/2-1606)	brother of Robert; cousin of Robert Catesby and fellow conspirator in Gunpowder Plot <b>WL IV(5)</b>
<b>Winterhalter, Franz Xavier (1805-73)</b>	German painter and lithographer <b>JR 3.II; MAH I(4)</b>
<b>Wisden, John (1826 -84)</b>	English cricketer; best known for launching <u>Wisden Cricketers' Almanack</u> in 1864 <b>ISA 3(5)</b>
<b>Wistan, St (d840)</b>	King of Mercia <b>W 1(2)</b>
<b>Witches, The Three</b>	[Three Weird Sisters] in Shakespeare’s <u>Macbeth</u> relating to past, present and future like the Norns of Scandinavia <b>WL II(1); POV III</b>
<b>Withers, Mr</b>	Melton solicitor; marries Margaret Weston; appointed Judge Advocate to Northern Command in World War I <b>JR 2.VIII, 3.IV-VI,VIII, 4.V, 5.I,IV</b>
<b>Withers, Superintendent</b>	Bromsberrow* police officer <b>TLW xx</b>
<b>Withiel, St</b>	Cornish name possibly linked to 4th century Irish St Uvel <b>U II,VI,XIII</b>
<b>Woden</b>	[also known as Odin] chief god of the Germanic pantheon <b>MBJ 2(V)</b>
<b>Wolf, Hugo (1860-1903)</b>	Austrian composer <b>YP 2.VII(i), IX(iii); TLW vi</b>
<b>Wolff, Dr</b>	Medical partner of Dr Leander Starr Jameson and head of his Intelligence Department <b>CG B4V(1,3)</b>
<b>Wolseley, (Sir) Garnet (1833-1913)</b>	Irish Field Marshall; Governor of Natal and Transvaal; ended war with Sekukuni <b>CG B3I(1-3), III(1), B4IV(1)</b>
<b>Wolverbury</b>	see Hingston
<b>Wood</b>	officer in Connaught Rangers <b>CG B3III(4)</b>
<b>Wood, Mr</b>	butcher at Chaddesbourne D’Abitot* <b>TLW vii</b>
<b>Wood, William</b>	Rev Francis Owen’s interpreter <b>TSC 3(7)</b>
<b>Woolworth, Frank W. (1852-1919)</b>	US entrepreneur; founder of F. W. Woolworth Co <b>KL IV(1); MMP IV(ii); POV I</b>
<b>Worcester, Sheriff of</b>	County Court officer <b>MBJ 1(IV)</b>
<b>Worden, Tom</b>	crane driver injured on North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme; associate of Carlyon in Johannesburg <b>U VI,VIII-XIII,XVII</b>
<b>Wordsworth, William (1770-1850)</b>	English poet, succeeded Robert Southey as Poet Laureate 1843 <b>DT II; YP 2.IV(ii); MMP VIII(i); TLW vi,xii,xvii; DBR 9(II); W 2(2)</b>
<b>Worthington, William (1723–1800)</b>	founder of Worthington Brewery in Burton upon Trent in 1761 <b>WL II(12)</b>
<b>Wotan</b>	in Germanic mythology the supreme and oldest of the gods <b>MMP V(i)</b>
<b>Wren (Sir) Christopher (1632-1723)</b>	English architect <b>WL III(4)</b>
<b>Wright, Huntley (1868-1941)</b>	English stage and film actor, comedian, dancer and singer <b>WL III(1)</b>
<b>Wright, James Whittaker (1846-1904)</b>	of Witley Park, Surrey; disgraced speculative financier <b>HUW I(2), 3(1,3,4)</b>
<b>Wulstan, St (d1023)</b>	Anglo Saxon Archbishop of York and Bishop of Worcester <b>TLW xxi</b>

**Wurlitzer, Rudolph** (1831-1914)  
**Wyatt, Robert** (1901-1995)  
**Wykeham, William of** (1324-1404)  
**Wyndham, George** (1863-1913)

US, German-born musical instrument maker **MMP X(i)**  
[“Bob”] English cricketer **POV VII**  
English churchman & statesman **JR 2.I, 4.I**  
British Conservative politician, statesman, Chief Secretary for Ireland, in Salisbury’s administration; edited The Poems of Shakespeare (1898); member of The Souls an elite social and intellectual group at the end of the 19<sup>th</sup> century **JR 2.III**

## Y

**Yahoo**  
**Yohé, May** (1866-1938)  
**York, Duke of** (1865-1936)  
**Young, Edward** (1683-1765)  
**Young, Francis B** (1884-1954)

brutish and coarse legendary beings in Swift’s satirical novel Gulliver’s Travels **MAH I(6)**  
American musical theatre actor **CG B4IV(3)**  
son of Edward VII, whom he succeeded in 1910 **DBR 8(III)**  
English poet **BR1.II**  
“One of the war poets – that chap who had served in East Africa – had written Marching on Somewhere-or-other.” **MBJ 3(X);**  
**MOT passim**  
[no surname] daughter of Montmartre night club hostess, Madeleine **MBJ 1(V)**  
[no surname] dancer at Folies Bergère **MBJ 1(V)**

**Yves**  
**Yvonne**

## Z

**Zabdi**  
**Zahn**  
**Zahn, Ober-Leutnant**  
**Zeiss, Carl** (1816-88)  
**Zereh**  
**Zeus**  
**Zoffany, John** (1733-1810)

in Hebrew bible grandfather of Achan **CG B1I(1)**  
unpleasant German officer in East Africa, World War I; captured George Hollins & Jim who vow revenge if they ever meet him in peacetime; their unexpected encounter, however, has a very different outcome **CB 6**  
injured professional soldier; patient at Medical Headquarters, German East Africa **JR 4.V**  
German optician and industrialist **DBR 4(II)**  
in Hebrew bible ancestor of Abdi, Carmi and Achan **CG B1I(1)**  
in Greek mythology the supreme deity, son of Kronos and Rhea **DBR 10(I); MOT IV**  
English portrait painter **JR 2.V; TSC 1(2); W 4**